

---

# Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

## Generation 1

1. **Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe** (son of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Jun 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married **Suzanne Margaret Boggess** (daughter of Thomas Shelton "T. S" Boggess and Alice Loraine McElroy) on Sep 30, 1962 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.

Notes for Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe:

I was born June 24, 1939, a fifth-generation Texan, and raised in Texas in the Texas family of a Presbyterian minister. Delivery was at the local hospital in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas.

English King George VI and his daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, visited Washington, D.C. the month I was born. They were the first British sovereigns to visit the United States. They are my 32nd cousin, once removed, and my 33rd cousin, respectively. This was the year Nylon stockings first went on sale and Bryon Nelson won the U.S. Open golf tournament June 12.

Source: "Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates," Corton, Carruth, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York 1817 (first edition), 1987 (eighth edition) Pages 516-519.

Though there are no direct lineal relationships to me from United States Presidents, there are lateral cousin relationships with at least 20 of the 44 Presidents. See a chart on my personal web site: <http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Presidents.htm>

It is interesting to note that there are cousin relationships to all four of the Presidents featured in the 60-foot high sculptures of Mount Rushmore in South Dakota: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt.

On the day of my birth, Pam American Airlines made its very first flight across the Atlantic Ocean to England.

Source: [http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june\\_24.html](http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june_24.html)

On my first birthday, June 24, 1940, the Republican National Convention approved a plank in its platform calling for racial integration of the armed forces: "Discrimination in the civil service, the army, navy, and all other branches of the Government must cease." For the next eight years, Democrat Party presidents (and cousins) Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Harry S. Truman refused. Not until 1948 did President Truman finally comply with the Republicans' repeated demands for racial justice.

Source: Michael Zak, "Back to the Basics for the Republican Party."

Theater movies occupied a lot of my interests in much of my younger and mid-life. The year of my birth, 1939, was a banner year to be produced for what became classic movies. They included "Gone With The Wind," which won best movie at the Academy Awards; Jimmy Stewart's "Mr. Smith Goes to Washington," the "Wizard of Oz," John Wayne's "Stagecoach," "Goodbye Mr. Chips," "Withering Heights," "The Hunchback of Notre Dame," "Son of Frankenstein," and "Drums Along the Mohawk." Into what better movie world could one be born?

Source: <http://www.films101.com/y1939r.htm>

My first name comes from my father and my great Uncle Dwight Sharpe of Chicago, whom I never saw. My middle name, Albert, is immediately from my Uncle Herschell Albert Chapman (my Mother's brother and only sibling), but it also goes back to my great grandfather, William Albert Abney, Sr. The only time I ever saw Uncle Herschell was when my Mother and I

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

visited him and his wife, Gertrude, in Oakland, California in 1940, the summer of my first birthday. They all visited the World's Fair of San Francisco that was exhibiting at the time. Of course, I can't remember it, but the photographs Mom kept around a while gave me memories of the trip and of my Aunt and Uncle.

The boy's name, Dwight, is pronounced as it rhymes with light. It is of Flemish origin, and its meaning is "white or blond." It is a variant of DeWitt. Possibly it could be a short form of the surname derived from Dionysius. Dwight was given fame in the United States by two Yale University presidents, and by United States President Dwight David Eisenhower.

The boy's name, Albert, is pronounced AL-bert. Its meaning is "noble, bright, famous." It is from an Old French name, Albert, of Germanic (Frankish) origin. The name was revived in the 19th century, mainly in honor of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, consort (husband) of Queen Victoria, who was noted for his enthusiastic support of the application of science to the modern industrial age. Her many children and grandchildren carried the name to most of the royal families in Europe, but her eldest son's first move as king was to drop it. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. The name Albert was made famous also by Albert Einstein, who devised the Theory of Relativity as a young man.

For my growing up years in Texas, I lived in Ballinger, Houston, Sweetwater, Dallas, San Antonio and Austin.

My birth was in Ballinger, Texas where my father was Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Living there only till about my second birthday did not leave me with any memory of it, except recollections of my family members talking about it and the people there whom they loved and served.

The Sharpe's moved to Houston, Harris County, Texas in June 1941, living first in Central Park at 6916 Sherman, not far from the Houston Ship Yards. D. A. (as I was called to differentiate from my father, who was called Dwight) entered the first grade in public school in the fall of 1945, and attended John B. Hood Elementary School for the first through fourth grades. The fifth grade was at Park Place Elementary School, and we lived at 8010 Grafton, just west of Broadway. The sixth grade was at Brisco Elementary near the newly constructed (in 1949) Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale where my father was the pastor. The church had changed names from Central when it relocated. We lived on Erath Street, near Mason Park, a city park which had one of the most wonderful Olympic size public pools.

In March 1951, we moved to Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas. The sixth grade was finished at Philip Nolan Elementary School. Reagan Junior High School was next (named after another Reagan, not the US President, who nobody much knew yet, outside of the entertainment world), followed by part of the 9th grade year at Sweetwater High School. We lived at 601 Crane Street till March of 1954.

During the decade the family lived in Houston (1941-1951), there were many occasions for them to visit my mother's relatives in Lufkin, Texas. My favorite was great Uncle Jim. James A. Abney owned a hardware store (a merchant pursuit seen for several generations of Abney's there). Uncle Jim would take me to his store to see the many marvelous things there. The highlight was when Uncle Jim reached up to the gun racks in the store and gave me my first Daisy Red Rider BB gun! I was about nine years old at the time.

In Sweetwater, I was introduced to hunting by Mr. Johnson, a member at the First Presbyterian Church where my Dad was Pastor. We hunted mainly rabbit, but the outings were such fun. I bought my first firearm, a single-shot breach loading 20-gauge shotgun, from another man in our church, a Mr. Jennings. I played junior high football. Though I was slight of height and weight, compared to the older boy who played this same defensive end position most of the time, I did play on the winning team of the 1951 Pee Wee Bowl of Colorado City, Texas, a competition among the top four teams of west Texas. My one star play for this short-lived football career was to block a punt in that championship game.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Coach Savage was our coach.

My high school years were in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas while Dad was pastor of the John Knox Presbyterian Church in southeast Dallas. We moved there in March of 1954, occupying the first new home our family was ever to have, at 2207 Major Drive in Pleasant Grove, in the first block north of Bruton Road and just a few blocks west of Buckner Boulevard.

I finished the ninth grade at Alex W. Spence Junior High in the spring of 1954 before entering Woodrow Wilson High School that fall. My first date was with Linda Wilson, a young girl I'd met at summer Presbytery Camp. I rode the bus across Dallas to fetch her and we spent the day at the Texas State Fair in a Public-School Day Holiday in October of 1955. This young lady, unfortunately, died of cancer before completing high school.

My high school friends were Dick White and Steve Green, even though I attended a different high school than did they. Steve and my families were members of the John Knox Presbyterian Church, on Pleasant Drive, and Dick's family were Episcopalians. Steve's father, Maurice Green, was Chairman of the Pastoral Search Committee that called my father to Dallas, and he was very instrumental in helping our transition, including having a significant role in the church acquiring the new home where we resided. We three boys held part time grocery store jobs together, and enjoyed social life together. Dick and I competed in dating Jewell (Judy) Shoup, from another family at that church. Judy's parents, Lin & Wilma, were good friends with my parents, even after both couples both moved from Dallas and settled in retirement years down in central Texas. We all had great social and fun times together, creating bonds that have lasted throughout our lives. We had a 50-year reunion among us kids and spouses in Granbury, Texas in 2007, and have met a time or two since then.

I graduated 1957 from Woodrow Wilson High School. Constructed in 1928, this school is significant as an excellent example of the Jacobean Revival Architectural Style. Architects for the school were Roscoe P. DeWitt and Mark Lemmon. This high school boasts nearly 24,000 graduates who include seven Dallas area mayors, two Heisman Trophy winners (the only high school to have two such winners), and numerous other political and commercial leaders in the City of Dallas. Architect Mark Lemmon has a major street in Dallas named for him, and he was a very active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church from where I eventually retired from my career after 22 years of administrative service 1982-2004. Mr. Lemmon also was the architect for the sanctuary for that church in 1941. Mr. Lemmon's son was a graduate of Woodrow Wilson High School as well. In the year of my graduation, 1957, Vanna White, the famous game show host ("Wheel of Fortune"), was born.

I attended Austin College (Sherman, Texas) for two years. Entering in the class of 1961 in the fall of 1957, it was not to be to complete my education there. This is a small Presbyterian college which had about 750 students when I attended. Many of the friendships made there continued over the years. It has about 1,000 today, and in May 2011, it was my privilege to serve on the 50th Anniversary Reunion Committee of the Class of 1961! It was fun to be reunited with old friends from years past, most of whom I'd not seen for years and even decades.

My graduation was from the University of Texas at Austin in 1962 with a BBA degree, majoring in Personnel Management and Industrial Relations. Life at the University was on a shoestring budget. I worked in the summers to save some for expenses, rented an inexpensive \$25/month furnished room in which to live, which was on the second story of the home of Mrs. Edith Ehlers at 2626 Rio Grande Street. She is the mother of my brother-in-law, Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. I washed dishes for my meals at the boarding house down the street in the 2500 block of Rio Grande. In my senior year, I worked in the brand new (at the time) Capital Plaza Shopping Center, as a sales clerk in the National Shirt Shop (cheap merchandise, often for which it was embarrassing to sell). The shopping center manager hired me to drive the street sweeper around the giant parking lot. I only had one accident the whole time! I broad-sided a parked car! Well, so much for caution.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

I have been employed almost continually since 1951 at age 12, beginning to work at the Sunset Market grocery store, owned by the Leland Glass family, members of the First Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater. I continued at the Wyatt Food Stores in Dallas, 1954 through high school graduation in 1957. I have filed my own federal income tax return every year since age 12 (in the early years, only to secure small refunds)! My first part time college work was at an IBM Corporation plant in Sherman 1957-1958, where I first began working with computers. This plant manufactured the famous IBM punch cards at the rate of about 20 million cards per week. The IBM RAMAC 305 was introduced September 4, 1956, the first commercial computer that used magnetic disk storage. That was my Junior year in High School. Just a year later, it would be my privilege to work on this innovation at the plant in Sherman.

My second summer college job was at the Model Market grocery store in northeast San Antonio, where my parents then resided. One of my steady customers at the grocery store was Mrs. Anthony Berry, who took such a liking to me that she invited me to their home to meet their family. I enjoyed some nice times around their swimming pool and ended up dating their high school age daughter that summer, Linda Berry. Her brother, Tony, made sure I treated his sister properly, and his upper-class status in College over me helped enforce that status!

My job of the last two college summers was at Camp Longhorn, an athletic camp for children near Burnet, Texas, in the beautiful Hill Country of Texas. It was owned, principally by Tex Robertson, famous swimming coach of Olympic swimmers from the 1930's at the University of Texas. Some of them were partners in the Camp Longhorn operation, including Bill Johnson and Bob Tarlton.

My high school friend, Dick White, who also became a student at the University, had a roommate in the dormitory at the University of Texas named Mike Holland. Mike introduced Dick and me to the employment opportunities at Camp Longhorn. We both were appreciative of Mike and that introduction. The last summer at Camp Longhorn was 1960 when I was the instructor for trampoline lessons for all the boys in grades 1 through 5.

My first post college occupation was with IBM Corporation. Hired in Austin, the company immediately assigned me to New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, beginning in June 1962. This fortunate occasion led to my meeting of Suzanne there at a social occasion she was hosting. My friend known from Austin College days was James W. (Jim) Walls, was working in New Orleans at Penney's as a retail management trainee. I connected with him, because he was the only person in all New Orleans with whom I was previously acquainted. It was he who was a friend of Suzanne and who took me to her party.

Training by IBM for me took place in New York City in July 1962, where I graduated from a highly professional 28-member Marketing Class #16208, documented via the class photograph on the wall in my office now at home. To me, the quality of that class was like a high-class advanced graduate course! It was amazing what all I learned.

My marriage was to Suzanne Margaret Boggess, a Georgia-born and Mississippi-raised young lady, whose initial professional experience was as a medical technologist, and who later was a residential real estate agent. We met on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. I had just arrived in New Orleans earlier that month.

After Jim Walls had introduced me to Suzanne, we had our first date the following Friday, June 22. We went to the movie, "Baby Elephant Walk." The Hungarian medical student to whom she was engaged, informally, was out of town on a job for the summer. It was a whirlwind courtship for the summer, and we married September 30.

Our three children, all born in New Orleans, are Taylor Marcus (1965); Tiffany Lenn (1966) and Todd Wittman (1969). These Presbyterian children were delivered by a Roman Catholic physician (Dr. George Frank Sustental, Jr., born May 18, 1917) at a Jewish Hospital, Touro

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Infirmery! Today, the hospital is located at 1401 Foucher Street, but in our day there, it fronted on the other street at 3500 Prytania Street.

I worked for IBM corporation in New Orleans for 1962-69, serving in sales, training, and later in administrative positions. I was elected a Deacon in 1962, then an Elder in 1963, soon becoming the Clerk of Session at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, located at 4302 Canal Street. In 1969, full-time Christian work began for me as Administrator of the Trinity Christian Community, an inner-city ministry originated by Canal Street Church, which later became a New Orleans Presbytery outreach, then finally an interdenominational work that still exists in 2011.

God's hand was moving in the lives of Suzanne and me, particularly in those days, and we sought to find His meaning and directions for our lives. It was then that our participation and interest in the inner-city ministry of Canal Street Presbyterian Church drew us to the conviction that we should buy a home and move into that neighborhood. It was a five-year experience, which included my leaving my work at IBM after a couple of years living there, and thus began my career in Christian ministry. We purchased the home with another couple, Dr. Joseph A. and Charlotte Snead. Sharing home ownership is a very interesting experience. One that often was challenging, but which we remember fondly. We have kept in touch with the Snead's over the years, their living most of their lives since then in West Virginia, though they did live a while in Georgia.

My relationship with IBM continued for a while, as their office wanted to reach out to an inner-city neighborhood such as where we were working. It was a blessing that my former employer wanted to involve themselves in the new work to which I had felt called.

We assumed this was a temporary work in Christian ministry, and that we would return to regular secular work in a few short years. That was wrong! That temporary tenure in Christian work lasted through 37 years and in three different Christian ministries before my 2004 retirement.

This was a crime-ridden area with five bars within a block our house, and there were five instances of gun fire or gun fights in our immediate block in the five years of our residence. After a while, we became known as residents there who sought to for the benefit of the neighborhood, and acceptance by the neighbors enable our Christian witness to grow. We learned much through the experiences God led us and allowed us to have. Our church, Canal Street Presbyterian, called onto its staff the Rev. Mr. William (Bill) J. Brown, part of whose duties were to work in the neighborhood there we were. Finally, through Bill's vision, the ministry became Trinity Christian Community.

We did learn that the thing in life that mattered most was to be in God's will. If we would be in His will, we would have nothing to fear, and that appropriate provision and protection would always be made for us. And, we do affirm that. We also had the Biblical principal of tithing confirmed in our experience. We had begun to give 10% of our income to God in his causes and even more before coming down to that neighborhood. But living there in poverty and changing work to the Christian ministry meant living on an economic shoestring. Even so, we always pulled out our 10% of everything to give to God's Kingdom, no matter how little we had. It never failed! We always were enabled to live on the remainder. It just works out that way in God's kingdom.

By age 30, I had served in the Presbyterian Church as a Deacon, Elder, Clerk of Session, was moderator of a major standing committee of New Orleans Presbytery, and was a member of its Presbytery's Council. Shortly, I was elected an alternate to the 1972 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. I coordinated the publicity office for communications for the successful General Assembly Moderator's elections of Dr. L. Nelson Bell in 1972 and of Mr. Jule Spach in 1976 for the Presbyterian Church, US (the Southern Presbyterian Church). They both had served missionary careers for the PCUS.

In 1972, new work was begun for a decade as Managing Editor of THE OPEN LETTER, the

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

publication of the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians (CFP), living in St. Louis, Missouri. There, I served as a Deacon, Elder and Clerk of Session at the 2,500-member Central Presbyterian Church in the suburb of Clayton, moderating several committees and actively represented the Session at Presbytery.

My work with CFP took me to ten annual General Assemblies in our Presbyterian denomination as a press representative. I have been a part of many behind-the-scenes workings that go into developing the mission of our church as expressed through the General Assembly. I attended most of the meetings of the Mission Board of the PCUS from 1973 through 1979 as a press representative. In so doing, I became acquainted with many of the leadership people of the denomination in those years.

I witnessed the development of plans for proposed denominational union with the United Presbyterian Church in the United States (UPCUSA), and have a working knowledge of the events shaping the plan that was adopted in 1983. I served as Director of the Christian Life Conference at Montreat for seven years during the 1970's.

During 1981-82, I was marketing administrator for the advertising division of a St. Louis business communications manufacturer, Missouri Encom, as well as serving as a word processing consultant. Upon leaving the staff of CFP, I was elected to its Board of Directors. Before that organization disbanded a couple of years later following denominational union in 1983, I had the distinction of being the only person to serve all four officer positions (President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer) and was the only layman ever to serve as President, all other Presidents having been Presbyterian ministers. I was the President that oversaw the orderly dissolution of the corporation and the distribution of its assets.

While in St. Louis, my interest in public affairs led me to participate in the following ways: Chairman of the Traffic Commission of University City, Republican Election Judge Supervisor for the St. Louis County Board of Election Commissions, Chairman of the Hadley Township Republican Presidential Convention (1980), Delegate to the Missouri State Republican Convention and the First Congressional District Republican Convention (both in 1980). I served on a University City Bond Election Proposal Committee (1979) that produced 13 proposals. The only proposal to win voter approval was a fire department equipment financing method that I developed. Part of my interest here was my activity as a member of the University City Volunteer Fire Department.

There was nine years of service in several of the usual parent/teacher organization officer roles at Flynn Park Elementary School, the public grammar school where our three children were in a student body that was 50% Jewish. Some of the family's closest friends developed were Jewish families, particularly Ben Herman (who sold us lots of fresh eggs) and our immediate next door neighbor, Marvin Polinski, who wrote perhaps the most heart-warming letter of neighbor appreciation upon the occasion of departure to Dallas in 1982.

My re-entry to the business community was short lived. The project was a brand-new division for a company. The economic timing was not good, and unemployment in the immediate Metropolitan St. Louis area rose to 15%. I had quite several mid-career friends who had already lost their jobs and finding replacement jobs was bleak. This was when I received the news that the new division would need to be shut down for the primary envelope manufacturing aspect of their business to be able to survive.

Suzanne and I resolved that St. Louis seemed to be "our home" for now and that we should seek God's guidance in finding work there. We would not plan to look for work elsewhere. However, I did have some free time on my hands and could attend the Labor Day Weekend Conference CFP sponsored at Montreat, North Carolina. My first morning there had me run across the path of then President of CFP, our former pastor in New Orleans, Robert (Bob) T. Henderson. After hearing of my situation, he suggested that he take me into a CFP Executive Committee meeting about to convene. He would have me share my needs to find a job in St. Louis and have them pray for me. It was a group of

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

about a dozen, mostly Presbyterian ministers meeting.

After my sharing and their praying for me, I arose to depart so they could begin their business. A waved hand caught my eye. The Rev. Dr. B. Clayton Bell, son of the former Moderator of the General Assembly for whose election campaign I'd worked, signaled to me and whispered to see him at the coffee break time. It was a strange feeling. It was like an arrow pierced me. I knew that I was going to work at something with Clayton. Even though I was looking for new work only in St. Louis, a month later, I was on the job with Clayton at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas where he was the Senior Pastor. Interestingly, Clayton's sister Ruth Nelson Bell, married a young preacher years ago named William F. Graham. Most folks know him today as the world-wide known Evangelist Billy Graham. So, it was our privilege to meet Rev. Graham upon occasion, him being my boss's brother-in-law. God's hand in our lives knows so much more that our plans are, and I rejoice in His provision for our family at that time.

My first assignment was the position of Business Manager for Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas, on October 1, 1982. In 1996, my assignment became Director of Stewardship and Support Services for Highland Park Church. In 2001, my assignment assumed the position of Executive Administrator for the Senior Pastor, who then was the Rev. Dr. Ronald (Ron) W. Scates.

I have been an active member, both local and national organizations, of the National Association of Church Business Administration, including having served as President of the Dallas Chapter in 1990 and in 2001-2002. I was an active member of the Presbyterian Church Administrators Association. I served for four years in the 1990's on the planning team of the Renewal Conference at Mo Ranch, sponsored by the Synod of the Sun and was its 1994 director. I served as Moderator of the Resource Network Committee of Grace Presbytery, and was a member of the Grace Presbytery Council and did a few other Presbytery tasks.

My hobby is genealogical research. My memberships include the Sons of the American Revolution, served as Editor of the Dallas chapter's monthly journal, served one year as its secretary (1989-90 term), and am a life member of the Dallas Genealogical Society, since 1988. I have published articles in several genealogical publications. I also am a member of the Chapman Family Association, the Boggess Family Association, the Wise County (Texas) Historical Society, the Noxubee County (Mississippi) Historical Society and the Sharp Family Association.

Perhaps my most appreciated membership was to join that proud elite of Texans known as the Sons of the Republic of Texas on October 27, 2005. To qualify in it, you must document that your ancestor was a citizen of the Republic of Texas, which existed from April 1836 through February 19, 1846. My great, great grandfather, through a series of maternal connections, is my lineal ancestor who qualified me for this distinction. He was Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio-born man who took an immigration oath to become a citizen of Texas in May of 1841, purchased 1,000 acres of land there in 1842, ran for and was elected to the office of County Surveyor for San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 and had a marriage certificate issued in January of 1846. Four documentations were developed, when only one was necessary!

Another outside interest has found me on the stage. All the world is a stage, as I believe Shakespeare proclaimed. Highland Park Presbyterian Church Music Department produced various Broadway musical type of productions over 1980's and the 1990's. It was my privilege and honor to have minor speaking roles in the following productions: "The Unsinkable Molly Brown," "The Sound of Music (twice)," "Fiddler on the Roof," "My Fair Lady" and "Hello Dolly." Usually at least one of my children joined me with roles of singing and dancing. In fact, all five members of our family were on the stage with "Fiddler on the Roof." It may have been broken by now, but for a few years after that 1989 production, we were the only family unit at the church that had all members at once in an HPPC Musicals cast.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

For many years, I was a Precinct Chairman in our neighborhood near the church for the Dallas County Republican Party, and had service on the Executive Committee of the County Republican organization. Suzanne served, on the successful campaign committees in 1993 and 1994 for Senator Kay Bailey Hutchison and we both attended her Senate swearing-in ceremonies at the Capitol in Washington, D. C. on June 14, 1993.

At Senator Hutchison's first election victory party, many happy voters awaited the Hutchison's arrival. The large reception hall had no chairs, so many of the people crossed their legs and sat down on the floor in circles of celebration and fun. One man did sit next to me and proclaimed how happy and encouraged he was to taste this sweet victory, having in mind the bitter losses of the previous election in 1992. The man was really having fun, slapping me on the back. Little did either of know that he would be the next Governor of Texas, then President of the United States seven years later! George W. Bush was then General Manager of the Texas Rangers Baseball Organization, sitting with Suzanne and me on the floor!

Suzanne and I have hosted two home receptions in the Park Cities for Congressman Sam Johnson, including one Sam requested to be an old-fashioned summer time ice cream party. Sam had served his country as a decorated Air Force Pilot shot down over Viet Nam and who was incarcerated in a POW Camp for over seven years. He testifies to his Christian faith that sustained him during that ordeal. After he was freed, he served in the Texas Legislature. During that time, he had small air plane trouble one day and was forced to make a spectacular landing on the North Dallas Tollway! Under God's grace, there were no injuries and no vehicles collided! What a miracle! Praise God. Sam certainly does.

The University Park City Council appointed me as its Election Judge in charge of municipal elections and as a Police Block Captain. I was a delegate from Dallas County to the 1992, 1994, 1996 and 1998 state conventions of the Republican Party of Texas, including Suzanne who was a delegate as well each time. I have served for Dallas County Courts as a Commissioner in arbitrating property condemnation disputes. We skipped 1990's State Convention to be on a European Choral Tour with the Chancel Choir of our Church.

In 1999, the Sharpe's relocated to Aurora, Wise County, Texas as a retirement site in the near future years. This is some 25 miles northwest of Fort Worth. Still commuting 50 miles to work in Dallas, then we involved ourselves in the Wise County community.

In June 2000, I was appointed Leader for the Delegates of Wise County to the Texas State Republican Convention at Houston, Texas. In September 2000, I was elected by the Executive Committee as Chairman of the Republican Party in Wise County to fill a vacancy. The successful election year of 2000 and the closely counted election of Gov. George W. Bush as President concluded with our being invited to and we did attend the Presidential Inaugural Ball in Washington, D.C. as well as the Inauguration Ceremony the following day (boy, was it cold outside).

I was re-elected in the Republican Primary election of March 2002, 2004 and in 2006, with no opposition on the ballot. In 2002, I was appointed by the State Republican Committee to serve as Temporary Chairman of the Senate District #30 Caucus at the Texas Republican State Convention at Fort Worth. This state convention is the largest delegated political convention in the world, having some 17,000 delegates and alternate delegates eligible to be elected to represent their home constituencies. After the Convention, I was asked to fill a newly created position to serve as Communications Director for the Senatorial District #30 (State Senator Craig Estes).

To cap off the good election of 2002, Suzanne and I were invited to and attended the Inaugural Ball for Gov. Rick Perry, as well as his Inauguration the following day, which we did, along with several friends and other elected officials from Wise County. The governor included Suzanne and me in the 2002 and in the 2005 Christmas Party at the governor's mansion. Our local newspaper, the "Wise County Messenger," published a photograph of



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

the Governor and his wife with us around the fire place in the mansion. The honor again was given to be the Chairman of the Senate #30 Caucus at the State Convention in 2004 at San Antonio. In 2005, again Suzanne and I participated in the various activities of the Presidential Inauguration in Washington.

A friend I met at the 2004 Texas State Republican Convention, Mr. Roger Williams, was appointed Texas Secretary of State. He began February 8, 2005. My son Todd and I were privileged to have a private dinner with him on February 16 in Austin where we learned a lot and built some good bridges. He later ran for Congress and was elected in 2012 from the newly created Texas Congressional District #33.

The reader should understand that I feel awkward detailing these events and happenings in my life. Bragging is a nomenclature for it all, but I hope and trust it would not be taken that way. As you probably can detect, family heritage is important in my mind to pass on to other generations, and this detail is a way that I can capture some of the fun and excitement of those things with which God has blessed our lives so that our grandchildren, our great grandchildren and others can see. At this writing, Suzanne and I have 24 great nieces and nephews and four grandchildren. and one great, great nephew, Benjamin Reeves.

It has been my commitment to strive to be a Christian man doing significant things in my worship and church life, as well as in the community around, even in the secular community.

I advocate commitment of time, talents and money in our relationship with Jesus Christ. This means to invest in the corporate life of the church, to invest in private devotion and spiritual development time, and this means to invest a tithe and more of our income into God's Kingdom and in His call on our lives.

As I embark upon the time of retirement, I look upon it as a mere change of careers. A nice entry, including a tuxedo-clad photographic portrait, was listed in the September/October 2004 issue of "The Alcalde," the alumni publication of the University of Texas, page 97:

"Dwight Albert Sharpe, BBA '62, Life Member, Aurora, plans to retire November 1 from his position as executive administrator for the senior pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas. Sharpe has served several positions at the church for 22 years. As a fifth-generation Texan (great-grandfather Felix Benedict Dixon was a citizen of the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in 1841) and a proud parent of children who are third-generation graduates of The University of Texas. Sharpe says he is blessed to be a Texas Ex Life Member. He looks forward to retirement so he can write and participate more in politics."

My membership in the Life Member rooster for the Ex-Students' Association of The University of Texas is #742 out of over 55,000 in 2011. I joined in 1963 when it began.

The staff of Highland Park Presbyterian Church hosted a retirement party for me, and its highlight was to present me with the certificate signed by Rick Perry, the Governor of Texas, indicating my Commission as an Admiral in the Texas Navy. Carolyn Orlebeke, the administrative assistant to the Senior Pastor, was an Admiral in her own right and had run the process early on to encourage my State Senator, Presbyterian Elder Craig Estes of Wichita Falls, Texas, to nominate me to the Governor.

Later, on January 21, 2006, Suzanne and I were present at the charter meeting of the Admiral Chester W. Nimitz Squadron of the Texas Navy as it met in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas to organize. It is an honor in Texas to have the moniker of being an Admiral in the Texas Navy.

I expect to occupy myself with economically gainful pursuits as well as volunteer activities. I'll probably show up more on political scenes. I even took a professional actor's course in 2003 about doing TV commercials! Ah, the call of the stage! It's ever so fun and ever so sweet. Such a clown I am! Maybe I'll sell you some tooth paste on TV! I went back to

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

college for a course of American History, beginning at Weatherford College's satellite campus in Decatur, Wise County, Texas. I estimate my age was enough to have been the grandparent of about half of the class!

It is a blessing to be a part of five generations of Presbyterians, and part of over 1,400 years of Christian heritage in our ancestry. However, it cannot be said that it is "unbroken" heritage, as the evidence is revealed. My goal, as a Christian man, is to serve the cause of Jesus Christ and to serve my family, my fellow men, women and children who are my God given neighbors. The life's mission I seek to claim is that of making disciples of Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, a summary of my spiritual, political and social understandings of life should be expressed.

Spiritually, I believe that all the universe was created by an eternal spiritual being to whom we refer as Almighty God. I believe that He intended to have fellowship with human beings, whom He created in His image. The defects in human beings made it necessary to have that resolved with the coming of His Son, whom we know as Jesus. I believe that Jesus came into the world supernaturally, that He lived a life without defect, and that he was crucified unjustly, paying for our defects, called sins. I believe that He was raised from the dead supernaturally and went to be in heaven eternally with God the Father, and that He will return someday.

Politically, I believe the United States was founded by God-fearing people whose Biblical understandings shaped how we chose to structure our representative democratic form of government. I believe that the size of government should be as small as feasible, that taxation should be low, that the government's dictation of how we should live should be minimal, and I believe every citizen should participate in his or her government, such as voting regularly and serving in ways that seem appropriate. I believe that the judiciary should interpret the original intent of the laws and Constitution, and that legislating from the bench is inappropriate. I believe that the reason churches are exempt from taxation is not because the original members of Congress were just generous to churches, but rather their wisdom led them to know that the government should not be permitted to have a say in how churches are operated. That was not intended to mean that the citizens could not have expression of their religious practices while functioning in government (we should be able to have a corporate prayer to open tax supported high school football games)! I believe that government should subsidize education of children, but not necessarily produce the education.

Good health generally has been my experience, as God has blessed me so much. On November 1, 2007, a pacemaker was implanted to keep my heart properly stimulated. In January 2008, open heart surgery replaced along term leaky heart valve with a calf valve. My recovery from those experiences, with the prayer support of so many friends, was just wonderful.

Socially, I believe our spiritual heritage calls for us to be concerned first for our families, then for our neighbors, then for our community at large. The Salvation Army's General William Booth's annual message to his international workers was "Others." That is one of the best expressions of social responsibility you can use.

The order of my priorities in life are these: God, my wife, my children, my family at large, my community, my nation. In times of great threat to freedom, my commitment to nation jumps way up on the ladder, though not above God.

My desire is to leave as a legacy these principles to my children and family. I have not done the best job in doing that, but be it known that such is my desire.

Notes for Suzanne Margaret Boggess:

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

The year Suzanne was born, Pearl S. Buck won the Nobel Prize for literature. Thornton Wilder's Pulitzer Prize winning drama "Our Town" was published. The film, "Pygmalion" was produced, destined to be reproduced in later years as "My Fair Lady." Popular songs that year were "Flat Foot Floogie with a Floy Floy," "September Song," "A Tisket, A Tasket," and "Falling in Love with Love." The SS Queen Elizabeth was launched to sail the seas.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 514-515)

Suzanne was born on the 674th birthday of Charlemagne (April 2, 742 -814 AD). French King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of our son-in-law, Stephen O. Westmoreland. She is the eighth great granddaughter of Robert Boggus, the original English immigrant to America around 1650.

Suzanne was the eldest child, and seemed usually to be competitive in the challenges of life. She was born at 12:20 AM on April 2, 1938. As a young girl, she accomplished many honors and awards, such as raising and showing dairy cows; riding Tennessee Walking horses for her Grandfather Boggess in County Fairs; making numerous musical accomplishments; and being drum major leading the Macon High School Band. Though born in Georgia, most of her growing up years were in and around Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. The farm land that belonged to her father and grandfather actually goes back to 1842 in the ownership of their family.

Music was dear to her heart, and the engendering of such training was under the tutelage of Mrs. Whitten, the source of Macon's cultural and musical heritage for decades. Her name was Mary Lillian Peters Ogden Whitten (two marriages). Suzanne was friends of her daughter from school days, Charlotte Ogden, until Charlotte's death around 2000. We continued a friendship with Charlotte's first cousin in Macon, Mississippi, John Peters, an active member of the First Baptist Church. John's dad was the brother to Mrs. Whitten.

Being a Christian was also near and dear to Suzanne, having responding to an invitation to accept Jesus Christ at the First Baptist Church in Macon at her tender age of nine.

Suzanne was talented in music, excelling in voice, but also learning to play several musical instruments. She was the high school drum major for the band. Her solo quality voice was used many years in church choirs and special occasions, such as weddings and community events. She also participated in competitive recitals during her youth and considered pursuing music as a career.

In the fall of 1957, she enrolled at Mississippi Southern University, Harrisburg, Mississippi, initially as a scholarship music major, but concluding with a 1961 graduation as a major in biology, prepared to be a medical technologist.

Her senior year was an internship in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana at the Ochsner Clinic. Upon graduation, she took a medical technologist position at a Mercy Hospital in New Orleans. A young Texan came to New Orleans, also in his first post college work, and met Suzanne on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. She agreed to marry Dwight Albert Sharpe that summer (that's me). The time from introduction to the marriage on September 30 was 105 days.

Her next work as a medical technologist was at the Cancer Research Center at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans. She became a domestic engineer upon the arrival of their first child, Taylor. She and I were active members at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, particularly working with the high school youth. Both of us sang in the church choir, but my contribution was mainly just to be with Suzanne. She was the musical talent.

Nine months after Tiffany was born, the family moved into the Irish Channel section of New Orleans. It was to be a part of the Christian work our church was doing in that crime infested and transitional neighborhood. We purchased a home jointly with Dr. Joseph A. Snead and

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

his wife, Charlotte. We occupied it in May of 1967. It was built in 1866, was built of Cyprus wood and had 16 rooms, one of which was a kitchen and two were bathrooms. I built a kitchen out of one of the rooms and they were able to divide the house equally to become a duplex. I surely did learn a lot about plumbing at that time.

While Joe went into service in the Viet Nam war and Charlotte resided back at her home in Virginia, the Sharpes took in the family of the minister working in that inner city ministry, the Rev. Mr. William J. Brown. His wife was Mary Lou and their children were Kevin, Sondra, Karie and Jonathan. The work of the Browns, the Sharpes and others brought a significant variety of people through the home and around the dinner table. Suzanne cooked for 12 to 18 people most evenings for a good while. The constituents of our ministry were African American children and teenagers on the one hand. On the other hand, there were quite a number of white men and women, former drug addicts, many who were ex-convicts, with whom we had interface. God taught the family many things during these experiences.

There was about a year when Suzanne joined Rev. Brown and others to teach a very early Sunday morning Sunday school at a detention center for female juvenile delinquents. That gave me the occasion to prepare Taylor and Tiffany for Sunday and get them to the church via the street car and bus combination. Even though it rained a number of those days (as it often does in New Orleans), not once in that year did it rain on us while walking to the street car stop or waiting for the bus transfer. God's providence! And I learned yet another reasonfully to appreciate what Suzanne did as a mother. The third and last child, Todd, was born in 1969 on Taylor's 4th birthday! What a close family!

Our home at 1619 Prytania Street had five bars within a block of it that never closed (no closing hours were required in New Orleans for such establishments). Juke boxes sounded with regular volume, a thing to which we just got used to hearing. There were five gun fights or occasions of hand gun discharge over the five years they lived there. The family never again lived in such an exciting neighborhood. The neighborhood was along side the Mississippi River, about 16 blocks upriver from the central business district of New Orleans and the French Quarter. Lots of ship dock workers, etc. populated the area, as well as quite a number of winos residing in almost abandoned flop houses.

We moved to Saint Louis in March of 1972, purchasing a home at 7044 Northmoor Drive in the suburb of University City. It was a half a block from the Washington University campus, which had been the site of the famous World's Fair of 1904. That was the Fair featured in the musical film of "Meet Me in Saint Louis." It also was the Fair where it is claimed that the first offerings to an international market of the ice cream cone and the hamburger (which many claim comes from Athens, Texas). Suzanne's life was busy with the children, with activities of teaching, singing and participating in the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Missouri, and in being a volunteering mom at the children's public elementary school in the University City School District, Flynn Park.

Though the grammar school experience with the children was very positive, public school after that was disappointing as to its quality, which led the family to enroll the children in private schools. Suzanne went back to work to help with the financial weight of private education and became a licensed realtor, dealing with residential properties. Her office was in the neighborhood in which the "Meet Me in Saint Louis" movie was filmed. This work was very fulfilling for her, with good results. It was the Ira E. Berry Real Estate firm. This firm later was subsumed into the Caldwell Banker Realtors. She pursued this till the family moved to Dallas in 1982.

In Dallas, Suzanne surrounded herself with the lives of the children and with participation in the life of Highland Park Presbyterian Church very similarly to what she did in Saint Louis, particularly with the Chancel Choir. She participated in several civic organizations, all of which she served as an elected officer. She was asked to serve as president or was groomed for a presidency in all of them. However, various reasons prevailed each time wherein she declined the privilege. However her leadership value was recognized in the Park

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Cities Republican Women, the Prudence Alexander Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Women of Rotary for the Dallas area.

She also served on the Dallas County Election Committee of Kay Bailey Hutchison in her initial bid as a U.S. Senator in the special election of spring 1993. That bid was successful and we were privileged to attend her victory celebration on election night. That was the occasion when we rejoicing workers and supporters were were sitting in circles on the floor, just having a wonderful time. A man sat down next to Suzanne and me and just hugged us over the joy of the victory. At the time he was the President of the Texas Ranger Baseball Team, but later went on to become the Governor of Texas, then the 42nd President of the United States, George W. Bush. We found him to be a very "down to earth" man as we sat on the floor with him!

For 14 years, we lived at 3829 McFarlin Boulevard, immediately behind the church, which owned the house. Though the mailing address was Dallas, actually it was located in the City of University Park. In late 1996, we purchased a home jointly with Tiffany in North Dallas at 4539 Willow Lane. As Tiffany's occasion developed to marry Steven Westmoreland in March of 1998, Suzanne and I sold our share of the house to Steve and Tiffany. Suzanne and I moved to a condo behind the Pink Wall at 8618 Baltimore to bide time until we could decide the next move. Steve and Tiffany bought our property interest.

After being in Dallas a while, Suzanne returned to her realtor profession, working with the Henry Miller Realtors. She did this through 1987. The 1990's were some restless years for the family. My work had some ups and downs, which caused reconsideration about where the family ought, in God's providence, to be. Suzanne located a church Northwest from Dallas about 50 miles away, Eagle Mountain International Church, whose worship and ministry practices beckoned her heart. With much thought and prayer, I agreed that she should unite with that church.

With my retirement on the horizon for 2004, we began looking for a residence to settle. It was desired to be out toward her new church, and an out in the country setting seemed good. After about a year and a half of Suzanne's driving for miles through the country side, the ideal place was located near the Eagle Mountain International Church. It was 10 acres in Aurora, Texas with a new small two-bedroom house at a price which his tax sheltered savings of 25 years just enabled them to acquire without any financing necessary. So, in December of 1999, we moved from the condo on Baltimore in Dallas out to Wise County, to Aurora. This is their home at this writing, and has proved to be a choice with much gratification and blessing. Suzanne has found a niche of significance in the ministry at Eagle Mountain International Church and among a growing number of new friends in Wise County. I joined the church with her when my work at Highland Park Presbyterian Church

Where we live in Wise County has really been in four different counties throughout the history of Texas. Originally it was a part of Red River County, organized March 17, 1836, the year Texas came into the United States. Clarksville was its County Seat. Subsequently, Red River was divided into five counties, adding these county names: Bowie, Fannin, Lamar and Titus.

Fannin was our county, organized December 14, 1837, with Bonham being the County Seat. Still a large area, Fannin was subdivided and added these counties:

Archer	Cooke Hunt	Wheeler	Young
Baylor	Denton King	Wichita	
Childress	Grayson Knox	Wilbarger	
Collin	Hardeman	Stonewall	
Collingsworth	Haskell	Throckmorton	

We then were in Cooke County, as of March 20, 1848, with Gainesville being the County Seat.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Then, at several different dates, Cooke subdivided into:

Clay, Jack, Montague and Wise

Wise was organized January 23, 1856, with Decatur being the County Seat. So, Wise County was in four different counties in only the first 20 years of Texas Statehood.

Source: "Republic of Texas Second Class Certificates 1836 - 1837," compiled by Benjamin F. Purl (1904) and transcribed by Alma Nettie Wilson Barnes (1974), Limited Edition #65, San Jacinto Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, 1974, pages 257 - 264.

Roman Catholic Pope John Paul II died on Suzanne's 67th birthday, April 2, 2005. He was age 84 and was noted in many ways. He began his 26 year tenure at age 58 as the youngest Pope ever to begin that office. He became the most widely travelled Pope in history and perhaps was the most popular and revered in terms of world wide acknowledgement.

Wise County is a good place for the Sharpe's in our senior years, as Suzanne certainly is a wise lady in our partnership together and in our spiritual bond to serve our Lord.

---

### Generation 2

- Dwight Alfred Sharpe** (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 02, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. He married **Martha Dixon Chapman** (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
- Martha Dixon Chapman** (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.

Notes for Dwight Alfred Sharpe:

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was born the year that George Gallup (11/18/1901- 7/26/1984), the American statistician and pioneering opinion researcher, was born. They died just less than three years apart.

My father lived through some of the turbulent times of racial strife in this nation. January 1901 was a stormy time in the South of the United States. On January 15, 1901, the Alabama Democratic Party called for a convention to write a new state constitution that would prohibit African-Americans from voting. Despite vocal opposition from Booker T. Washington and other Republican civil rights activists, the Democrat strategy succeeded. Democrats dominated Alabama's 1901 constitutional convention, and its chairman was a Democrat. In his opening address, he said: "If we would have white supremacy, we must establish it by law -- not by force or fraud... The negro is descended from a race lowest in intelligence and moral precepts of all the races of men."

Alabama's African-American citizens would not vote in appreciable numbers again until the 1950s. It was a Republican federal judge, Frank Johnson, who in 1956 ruled in favor of Rosa Parks. It was that same judge who in 1965 ordered the Democrat governor, George Wallace, to permit Martin Luther King's voting rights march from Selma to Montgomery. At the 2000 Republican National Convention, Condoleezza Rice, destined to become the United States Secretary of State, said: "The first Republican I knew was my father and he is still the Republican I most admire. He joined our party because the Democrats in Jim Crow Alabama of 1952 would not register him to vote. The Republicans did. My father has never forgotten that day, and neither have I."

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Democrats do not want Americans to remember that Republicans supported the 1964 Civil Rights Act much more than did the Democrats. It was passed in the U. S. Senate only after an 83 day filibuster led by the Democratic Party leadership in the Senate.

Source: <http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>

This is the story of my father.

The guiding spiritual light in the family for Dwight's early years was his Mother, who saw to it that he had an involved and effective life in the First Presbyterian Church there in Georgetown. The Williamson County Sun newspaper issue of June 7, 1979, published an extensive full-page article and pictures on page 11 about the 125th recognition of the church's anniversary. Dwight was cited as being one of only three members of that church who went into the pastoral ministry over the 125 year time of its existence at that time.

Dwight's approval for candidacy for the Gospel Ministry was given by the Session of that church in 1922. I have a photocopy of the Minutes of the Session meeting. This was just after the retirement of Rev. M. C. Hutton, who was cited as one of the most effective pastors in that church's history, serving some 35 years from 1886 till 1921. He was the pastor who we understand had influence and encouragement on Dwight in his thinking and feeling a call to the ministry. The Session minutes were much more descriptive about the praiseworthy characteristics of Dwight than typical minutes are in today's world of just recording that the action was approved. Those details are a little later in this narrative.

Dwight was born in the year (in fact, just two days before) that President William McKinley was assassinated by an anarchist and was succeeded by Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt, is the uncle of the wife of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Dwight's half seventh cousin, once removed. President William McKinley's assassin, Leon Czolgosz, was electrocuted October 29, 1901, just 55 days after the terrible event! WOW! Is that not justice faster than we see today?

It was the same year (1901) the Social Revolutionary Party was founded in Russia, later to be what we came to know as Communism. Film producer Walt Disney was born this year. Industrialist J. P. Morgan organized the U. S Steel Corporation, who was Dwight's fifth cousin, once removed. The first American Bowling Club tournament was held in Chicago in 1901 as well.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 454-455) And he was born a few months after England's Queen Victoria died in January.

The famous Jazz player, Louis Armstrong was born the year of Dwight's birth. Two days before Dwight was born, Vice President Theodore Roosevelt's famous advice, "Speak softly and carry a big stick," was offered in a speech at the Minnesota State Fair. That was the same day as the assassination of President McKinley.

On Dwight's 17th birthday, the beginning of his senior year in High School, September 4, 1918, there was the birth of Paul Harvey, who later would become a world-wide known radio commentator, even still broadcasting as recently as 2007. He graduated to heaven in 2009.

Dwight was President of his 1918 High School graduating class in Georgetown, Texas. He also was Business Manager of the School Annual, Salutatorian of his class, Vice President of the Literary Society, had a role in the Senior Play and lettered two years on the track team. In the yearbook. The Senior Class prophesy about him was to become a famous Texas lawyer!

He created a life-long bond of friendship with fellow student Walter Johnson, a neighbor in Georgetown who was physically disabled (wheel chair bound) and required personal

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

tutoring during junior high and high school years. Dwight gave generously of his time. Walter married a woman who taught school, and they lived a wonderful life in the Hill Country of Texas on one of those clear spring-fed creeks. We visited them several times over the years while I was a young boy.

The high school data was made available to me when Mr. Tass Waterston, a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, visited me soon after my 1982 arrival on the staff of that church. He brought the 1918 HighSchool Yearbook of his, and I was able to photo copy relevant pages. Tass was a "best friend" and the same age as my father's younger brother, Harry Simons Sharpe, as they all grew up in Georgetown. Harry was known as "Dede." Tass has now passed on to graduation to heaven, but I was able to get to know his son, Tom Lee Waterston, and his grandsons, Tass Waterston II and Ted Waterston. Ted and his family have continued as members of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, whereas the rest of the family has moved out of town by now. Ted served that church as a Deacon.

Dwight worked during high school in a combination general store and grocery store. The many migrant workers patronizing it created the environment in which he learned to converse in Spanish pretty well. This enabled him in later years to preach occasionally for Hispanic Presbyterian congregations.

He attended for one school year (1918-19) the University of Kentucky, the state which had been his mother's family's home from where they migrated to Texas. While attending The University of Kentucky, he stayed with a relative of his mother's, in a sense, a man called Uncle Tom Vance. Next, he attended for a year Southwestern University, a Methodist institution located in his hometown of Georgetown. Dwight's photograph is in the 1921 Southwestern University yearbook that my niece, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, now has from materials she received after her Mom, Martha deNoailles Sharpe Ehlers, died. Martha is a daughter of Dwight's and is my eldest of two sisters. Southwestern was began in 1840 during the days of the Republic of Texas, and I believe it is the oldest continuously operating institution of higher education in Texas.

The 1920 U. S. Census for Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky has Dwight living with the family of John T. Vance, age 62, whose wife's name was Glenna (legibility question), also age 62, and a 26 year old daughter named Mary. Possibly, the middle initial of "T" is for the Tom that we have understood was the home where Dwight resided while at school. This Mr. Vance would have been born in 1858. The Census entry shows Mr. Vance was born in Texas, but that his father and mother were born in Kentucky. The 1860 Census of Lexington, Burleson County, Texas shows him in the house of Charles Vance, with Tom being age three.

It is curious to know that a Mr. Charles P. Vance moved from Kentucky to Texas at around 1854, settling initially in Circleville, where the Alfred Simons family settled, coming from Kentucky. James A. Simons, born in Kentucky in 1852, and whose family came to Circleville in 1852, later, as an adult, went into mercantile business with Mr. Vance, both in Circleville and later in Taylor. Both of these towns are in Williamson County, Texas.

Since Mr. John T. Vance, with whom Dwight lived in Kentucky in 1920, was born in 1858 in Texas, it can be assumed that John T. Vance was a son of Charles P. Vance, and a brother to the Vance daughter, Sarah. If that kind of family connection does not exist, we do not have any other logical reason that Dwight went to Kentucky and lodged with the Vance's in Lexington. I think the set of relationships conjectured are likely, and I am recording them in my records until and unless other proof surfaces. It is interesting that the Vance families had connections to towns named Lexington, both in Kentucky and in Texas. Since their move to Texas in the early 1850's was when so many communities were just being established, one wonders if one name influenced the other.

The Minutes of the Session, July 26, 1922, record the declarations of his presence before them, seeking endorsement for his candidacy:



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

"Mr. D. A. Sharpe, a communing member of this, the Georgetown Presbyterian Church (as it was called then), presented himself before the Session and communicated the fact that he felt a call from the Holy Spirit to enter the Gospel Ministry, and to devote his whole time, first to the preparation for such work, and then to the active ministry in the Presbyterian Church in the United States. After an examination of Brother Sharpe, touching his determination to enter the ministry, the sureness of his call by the Holy Spirit, and his need of financial aid in prosecuting his studies and receiving the Seminary courses, the Session, by a unanimous vote, gives unanimous testimony to his good, moral character, to the fact that he is a faithful, consecrated and active communicating member of the Georgetown Presbyterian Church in good standing and we recommend him to the Presbytery of Central Texas for reception under its care as a fit candidate for the Gospel Ministry, and ask the Presbytery to furnish and secure for him such financial aid as may be required for the prosecution of his studies in the University of Texas and the Presbyterian Seminary."

Dwight graduated from the University of Texas in 1926 and from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1926. I often wonder how he managed graduation dates from both institutions in the same year, though I do not know the months. Part of the time, if not much of it, that Dwight lodged in the Austin Seminary dormitory was with a roommate by the name of Will Morriss. Will was from a solid Presbyterian family in San Antonio, but he was in Austin as a student at the University of Texas Law School when they were roommates. Later in life, Will had a son name Ed who was a Drake Fraternity brother of mine in 1957-1959 in my days as a student at the Presbyterian school in Sherman, Texas, Austin College. Ed graduated, then met a tragic death in the Air Force during the Viet Nam era when the aircraft in which he was being transported disappeared into the depths of the Pacific Ocean, never to be found again. His sister, Molly, also became an Austin College graduate whom I knew there. She later married a Fraternity Brother of mine, David Duncan. David subsequently graduated from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary (APTS) and served a career as a Presbyterian pastor, including the church at Georgetown, Texas, my father's home church.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe attended APTS from 1922-1926, and graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin.

He attended the University of Texas at the same time he was a student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary. He graduated from Texas in 1925. It was during that time that he met Martha Dixon Chapman, a young woman from Lufkin, Texas whom he courted. She lived in the Scottish Rite Women, immediately next door to the APTS campus where Dwight lived. Hearsay evidence passed on to me is that Dwight proposed marriage to Martha while sitting on one of the white stone benches in front of her dormitory. There are about five of them there today, so my photograph is at random, hopefully God's providence led me to photograph the correct one!

Their marriage was conducted in her home in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas on May 26, 1926, immediately following their graduations. Though married in Angelina County, their marriage license was acquired through Williamson County, Dwight's home county.

Dwight spent his career continuously serving, mostly in Texas, as pastor of churches in this order: Laredo (1926), Little Rock (Arkansas 1929), Ballinger (1935), Houston (1941), Sweetwater (1951), Dallas (1954), San Antonio (1958), Ruidoso (New Mexico (1963), and finally at Houston(1965) for a new church development. In several of these cities, he was a member of Rotary International, a community service organization of business and professional people associated across the world. From my memory, they included Dallas (Fair Park Club), Sweetwater and San Antonio (nearby to Ballinger), and probably included other communities without my recollection or knowledge. In Laredo, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Little Rock, it was the Paluski Heights Presbyterian Church.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

In Ballinger, it was the First Presbyterian Church. This was a special place for our family and his ministry. I was born there and baptized there! The family had an old Chevrolet automobile of about a 1931 vintage. When it came time for Dwight to respond to a pastoral call to move the family to Houston, Texas, the Ballinger congregation generously responded by providing the funds from among its members to purchase a brand new 1941 Chevrolet sedan! That was quite Providential, as 1941 was the last year that American automobiles were produced, due to the constraints of World War II starting. It is doubtful that the old 1931 Chevy would have made it through the War years of 1942-46. God's Provision is perfect, isn't it? Our family drove that car till 1948!

In Houston, it was the Central Park Presbyterian Church that changed its name to Trinity Presbyterian Church when it changed location in 1950. In Sweetwater, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Dallas, it was the John Knox Presbyterian Church. This was the church where many of my fond memories reside, as it was during my high school years, and my experiences of growing up emotionally and having dating experiences were strong. In San Antonio, it was the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. In Ruidoso, it was the Ruidoso Presbyterian Church. In Houston again, it was the Garden Oaks Presbyterian Church. It was a new church development of the Presbytery. Unfortunately, it did not survive long after his 1968 retirement.

After my arriving in Dallas, Texas as a staff member at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in 1982, I was visited by an Elder of the church, Mr. Austin B. Watson. He gave me a telephone directory page, complete with photographs of those listed, of the 1955 Fair Park Rotary Club of Dallas. Austin, still a member of that club, had been there when my father was a member. It was so nice of him to give me the page where my Dad was listed, along with his photograph. Austin went on to join Dwight in heaven in 2003.

Dwight was a reconciler and a rebuildier of churches. Many of his calls were to churches that had experienced some sort of set back in the immediate past, and his coming helped things get mended in the church's ministries.

A married couple at Trinity Church in Houston went to the mission field in the Belgium Congo 1951-1968. Eric S. Bolton was an architect and his wife, Ruth Lomig Bolton, was an administration worker. Missions was a strong emphasis for Dwight's ministry and for Texas Presbyterian Churches.

Retired missionary Winnifred K. Vass compiled a roster in 1986 of all 427 Presbyterian missionaries who had served over the years in the Presbyterian Congo Mission. Texas was represented by 65 (15%) of all who had gone from 30 states. This certainly is a disproportionately large share from Texas, representing more than twice what would be the average.

Winney, spent her retired life as a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church and she, along with her missionary husband, Lachlin Vass, lived at Presbyterian Village North in Dallas, a retirement community that many of the people of Highland Park Presbyterian Church were included in its development. Lach Vass, Winnie's husband, was on the HPPC Business Office staff when I arrived, then he retired in 1983. I selected his son-in-law, Mr. Todd W. Rutenbar, to take Lach's place, working with me as my Assistant Business Manager. Todd was still working with there when I retired in 2004, and still is there in 2012 as this is written.

My Father's last call in the ministry was to be the establishing evangelist for a new church development in Houston, Texas under what then was known as Brazos Presbytery (now known as New Covenant Presbytery). "Brazos," his Presbytery in Houston, means "arms" or "hugs" in Spanish, as my niece Frances Barton Boggess tells me. He assumed the position of Evangelist and organizing pastor for the Presbytery for the church to be Gulf Meadows Presbyterian Church at 8000 Fuqua Street at Ballantine in distant southwest Houston. He assumed the post on April 3, 1966 and got a good start, even having a handful of members who formerly were at Central and Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale in earlier

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

years (1941-51) when he pastored there. Unfortunately, the pastor following him experienced problems that ultimately resulted in the church disbanding. The church had had a good start, but was not yet strong enough to survive such a bump in the road. I think that pastor got too organized. Though I never met that pastor, he was the brother of a young lady I dated a few times while we were students at Austin College in Sherman, Texas. Both she and her husband became good, productive members of a prominent church in Houston and assumed leadership roles. Actually, her husband was my freshman and sophomore year roommate at Austin College in Sherman, Texas.

The invitation letter for Dwight's retirement services, dated April 8, 1968, was received by various members of our family. It came from Reuben Meeks, Committee Chairman at the Gulf Meadows Presbytery Church and a former member of our Trinity Presbyterian Church. His retirement reception was the afternoon of April 28, 1968 at the church. It was a wonderful occasion for our family to attend. This was the conclusion of forty two years as a Presbyterian pastor. Suzanne and I, along with our two children (Todd wasn't born yet), were there.

Dwight and Martha had purchased a home for retirement in San Antonio (Alamo Heights). It was at 201 Normandy, just a couple blocks west of Broadway, a major north-south street. Since it was purchased more than a year prior to planned retirement, it was leased to tenants. Unfortunately, when they finally retired, the renters, for some reason not acceptable to Dwight and Martha, were unable to vacate the house on time. Dwight and Martha had to make temporary digs do till they could get over this frustration.

This was a their last home and a lovely home it was in a lovely neighborhood of San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. Actually it was in a suburb named Alamo Heights, a city surrounded by San Antonio. They were just two blocks from the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church, which they made as their church home. He was used to teach an Adult Sunday School Class up until about six months prior to his death at age 80, which gave him good outlets to use his pastoral gifts. The pastoral staff also used him for visitation and other duties useful for the ministry of the church. This was volunteer work, to my knowledge, and a labor of love for him.

His primary hobby through many of the years of his life was photography. It manifested itself to most people through the hundreds of unique Christmas cards with family members that he created for over 30 years. He used the typewriter for much for his correspondence, Bible study and sermon preparation. It was an ancient Underwood manual typewriter, on which he typed using what we laughingly called the Bible Method .... he would seek and find! He may have been one of the fastest typists using only the index fingers of his two hands that I have ever witnessed. Finally, around the mid 1970's, he acquired a portable electric typewriter from Sears!

He was a prolific reader, both of periodicals and of books. He held his children to high standards for academic achievement, and that was successful for his daughters. My academic records were far over shadowed by those of my two sisters.

Dwight involved himself in the communities where the family lived. He would join civic organizations and do joint ministries with other churches. He often became known in the public media, as evidenced by this delightful column by Renwicke Cary in the "San Antonio Light" newspaper issue of August 4, 1963:

"Back to the word 'breeches' (pounced britches by many Texans) and its use in several places in different versions of the Bible. Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe, pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, notes there was one edition of the Geneva Bible (1560) that became popularly known as the 'breeches Bible.'" This because 'breeches' appeared in Genesis 3:7. The verse concluded: 'And they (Adam and Eve) sewed fig tree leaves together and made them breeches. As a matter of fact, however, Sharpe says, the same rendering of the verse was found in the Wycliffe Bible (1380).

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

"Still on the subject of Bibles of the centuries past, we are reminded that the first printed copy of the whole Bible was the Coverdale Bible of 1535. Sharpe says: 'It's a credit to the printers that there were few typographical errors in the early Bibles.' Even so, he reports, in the second edition of the Geneva Bible (1562), Matthew 5:9 was made to read: 'Blessed are the placemakers, instead of peacemakers.' As a consequence, collectors designated this as the 'Placemaker Bible.' Sharpe also tells of a 'Printer's Bible,' explaining: 'This was the name applied to the King James edition of 1653, because in Psalms 119:161, King David was made to say: 'Printers have persecuted me without cause.' It should have read, 'princes,' of course."

Both Dwight and Martha were very quiet regarding the subject of politics. They felt that whatever political views they held should not become known to the public of their congregation, since ministry was still to be given to people of all political persuasions. They did not even allow me to know how they voted or what political party they supported until well into my adult life, after I became an active Republican and Dad had retired from the ministry. Dad told me that they had always voted Republican, and living in what was virtually an all Democratic Party state in Texas most of their lives, it was best for his ministry to keep that to themselves. I recall that many of our close family friends were active Democrats and Labor Union members (particularly in the Houston years of the 1940's) and that did not affect our opportunity to have close Christian relationships with them.

When Dwight died, he was found in bed on August 8, 1981. That has been the official published date of his death, as that is when he was found and the public officials proclaimed him deceased. However, judging from when it was reported he was last seen by neighbors, and by the dates on accumulated newspapers and mail at his home, he apparently passed away in his sleep on the night of Sunday, August 2nd, two years to the day that Martha also went to be with our Lord in her sleep. He lacked a month of reaching his 80th birthday.

Dwight's funeral was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Newton Cox, pastor of the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church of San Antonio, Texas, and assisted by an old friend of Dwight's, a retired minister, the Rev. Mr. John Parse. Two of my friends from high school days attended, Jewell (Judy) Linn Shoup Shannon and Dr. Richard (Dick) Hall White. The funeral was at the church at 10:00 AM on August 12, and the grave side service was later in the day in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, some 110 miles away. He rested next to his wife, and near his his parents and other relatives at the Odd Fellows Cemetery, near the campus of Southwestern University. This is the college where he attended his sophomore year and where his great grand daughter, Victoria (Vicky) Lea Reeves attended, having entered as a freshman in 2003.

On October 20, 1981, the Session of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas, passed a resolution that on Sunday, November 15, Dwight would be honored and memorialized for his faithful decade of service there with the dedication of a pew. His daughter, Martha, and her husband, Vic, attended the dedication service on November 15, 1981 at the church to represent the family. During his ministry there, according to the Sessional Resolution, Dwight received 312 members by transfer of church membership, 164 members by profession of faith in Jesus Christ (I was one of those on Palm Sunday, March 18, 1951!), baptizing 91 of those, baptizing 99 infants and receiving 11 of their parents on profession of faith at the same time. Under his ministry, three young men made commitments to the Gospel Ministry and one couple went to the mission field in the Congo. He administered infant baptism to all nine of his grand children.

Dwight lived to see one of his great grand children, Matthew, son of Kevin and Nancy Reeves. Nancy is the daughter of Dwight's daughter, Martha. We are proud of Matthew in the family sense, as he married Libby and they went on to give issue to the first eighth generation Texan member of our family in 2005, Benjamin Thomas Reeves. He now has a second son, Zachary. Nancy is the Pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Roundrock, Williamson County, Texas. Matthew's younger brother, Christopher Thomas Reeves, now is married to Sarah Shaney Reeves.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was a man of unquestioned integrity and was known as a man with a pastor's heart. He provided well for his family, raising children who were a credit to their parents' Christian values. My regret is not spending more time with him, especially in our adult years. Physical distances of living kept us from enjoying that as much as we should have.

Notes for Martha Dixon Chapman:

My mother, Martha, was born in 1904, the year that Theodore Roosevelt had his first election to the Presidency of the United States, after having succeeding William McKinley who was assassinated while President. This was the year that author Jack London published *The Sea-Wolf*. Puccini's *Madame Butterfly* opera opened in Milan, Italy. Work began on the Panama Canal. The Rolls-Royce Company was founded in England. Helen Keller graduated from Radcliffe College and the Broadway subway opened in New York City.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Martha was born in her Lufkin home at 419 Abney Avenue. Living on a street with your family name is a hint as to the place the family held in the eye of the community. Her mother's maiden name was Abney. Her church life was in the First Methodist Church. Martha was ages five and 21 when her parents died, which was a hardship. She and her younger brother, Herschell Albert Chapman, were raised after Mother's 1909 death (Maggie was her nickname from Margaret Lavina Abney) by their grand mother and grandfather, Martha Jane Dixon Abney and James William Abney. Dr. James Herschell Chapman, their father, resided with them in the Abney home for a while.

Martha Jane Dixon Abney, Martha's grandmother, was widowed in 1913, and Dr. Chapman soon moved out from the house. He had been much older than his wife, Maggie, actually being only one year younger than his mother-in-law, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Family oral tradition reported that he felt it was more appropriate to move out, as it did not reflect the proper appearances for an unmarried man and woman so close in age to be domiciled together.

Maggie continued to raise his children, Herschell and Martha, in her home. After Dr. Chapman married the third and last time, to a woman named Josephine, his contacts with the Abney family apparently became somewhat detached, or at least the recording of continuing relationship has not been identified by me.

Martha had a high school teacher of science named Mr. Blevins. It is of interest to know that he also taught me in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas during my ninth grade in 1954, at Alex W. Spence Junior High School. There is also a Miss Bess Wood of Lufkin who taught at that same Dallas school at the time, and who remembers my being there. She is Lillian's Aunt, Tempy Wood Abney's sister. Bess was born March 17, 1897. In 1987, Bess resided at the Angelina Nursing Home.

Martha attended the University of Texas at Austin, graduating in June of 1925. On the certified copy I have of the information she completed with her application to college, on the blank requesting her home address, said *No Street Address*. When you live on the street bearing your family name (Abney) and you are the only "mansion" on it, apparently there is no need for an address back then. You could just address a letter to them in Lufkin! Such were the days!

She was elected a member of the honor society, Phi Beta Kappa, according to the certified college transcript copy, the first scholastic fraternity in America. Phi Beta Kappa was organized at the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia on December 5, 1776.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

She had a double major in Latin and Greek. She was then engaged to fellow University of Texas student and Austin Theological Presbyterian Seminary student, Dwight Alfred Sharpe. She taught in the Lufkin Public Schools the ensuing year after graduation.

Martha's education was in the classics, which was the usual major for the very few women of that day who were privileged to attend college. Martha and her husband-to-be would be the first generation of our family to graduate from the University of Texas. Now, three generations have graduated from there and a fourth maybe is on his way!

Growing out of that refined education was her skill in writing. I cherish the one "love letter" that came into my possession only in recent years that my Mother sent to my Father during the year that she taught school in Lufkin and he completed his Seminary studies in Austin before they married. Here is how the letter of October 20, 1925 went:

"Dearest Sweetheart

"Please forgive me for writing on this paper. I'm in a powerful big hurry and can't hunt for any more. Last night I had so many papers to grade that I got sleepy and went to bed without ever writing to the sweetest person on earth. I thought about you, dearest, between papers and the last thing before I went to sleep, and the first thing this morning. Honey, you're in my heart all the time. I'm going to scribble this off just so it can be mailed this morning, and it won't be late. Tell me if you get it tomorrow morning.

"I'm the happiest thing, because I had a sweet letter waiting for me from your mother yesterday when I came in from school. Dwight, already I just love her to death. Don't tell your father, but she said when he read my first letter, he said "Well, I'm kinda left out on this deal." She said he was a little jealous, but said she was to send his love anyway. Now I just believe I will write him a little note or letter all to himself. I may enclose it with your next letter and you can give it to him when you pass through Georgetown Saturday. Is that all right? You know how easy it is for women to talk to each other, but because I'd never met him, I just felt a timidity in writing.

"The funny thing about it is that I was writing to your mother the same time she was writing to me. Guess she received mine yesterday too.

"Sweetheart, love me lots and don't blame me for writing like this. I just had so much work. I'll promise never to let it happen again. I'll write again tomorrow night.

"Must hurry up and eat breakfast now. Want to eat with me? I built the fire this morning.

Lovingly, Your own Martha"

Well, how's that for good romantic narrative?! Wonderful!

Serving as wife of the Pastor suited Martha well. She loved living the role and the people loved her doing it. After marriage, her only gainful employment was as a public school teacher in Houston, Harris County, Texas during the 1940's World War II years when there were such shortages of people to teach. During her daughters' high school years, she served as adult sponsor for the High School Youth Fellowship at the Central Park Presbyterian Church, located in the 6900 block of Sherman, a couple of blocks east of 75th Street, near Wayside Boulevard. Fondly remembered by me are the summer trips on the weekends when the whole Sharpe family and the Youth Fellowship spent all day Saturdays at Stuart's Beach in Galveston on the Gulf of Mexico. One of my favorite memories were the many times when we went riding on the old fashioned wooden roller coaster near the beach!

Reading was also an advocacy for Martha. She "screened" much material for Dwight, marking articles and books she thought it would be good for him to read. She truly was a

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

helpmate for her husband in all of the best senses of that concept. She was a lady of the South in all of its good senses of culture and heritage. And she was a wonderful mother to me, always holding up the bar for me to climb higher for better things, and to know God and our role with Him.

Her remains left behind when she graduated to heaven are deposited in the grave site adjacent to her husband in the Georgetown Cemetery, near Southwestern University, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Martha Dixon Chapman and Dwight Alfred Sharpe had the following children:

- i. Martha de Noailles Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Sep 07, 1927 in Larado, Webb County, Texas. She died on Jan 17, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She married Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers (son of Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr. and Edith A. Amberg) on Sep 06, 1947 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 25, 1923. He died on Apr 26, 1985 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Martha de Noailles Sharpe:

Martha de Noailles Sharpe was born September 7, 1927. She is the elder of my two sisters, the only siblings of mine. The 1927 year of Martha's birth was a whirlwind year for the nation. Frank Billings Kellogg, U.S. Secretary of State, proposed a pact for reunification of the world powers to conclude the loose strings remaining from World War I. It was finally agreed to the following year and became known as the Kellogg-Briand Pact. His accomplishments with that pact earned him the 1929 Nobel Peace Prize. Frank is Martha's sixth cousin, twice removed.

It also was the year Ernest Hemingway wrote his "Men without Women" short stories, Franz Kafka wrote "Amerika," Upton Sinclair wrote "Oil" and Sinclair Lewis wrote "Elmer Gantry." The theater world was stunned with the first talkie movie, "The Jazz Singer," starring Al Jolson. That exciting introduction to audio thrill began with the curtain raising to an empty dark screen, the audience embracing a stillness of silence, which was shattered with the golden-throated voice of Al Jolson saying from behind the blank screen, "You ain't heard nothing yet!"

For the musical lovers, Jerome Kern and Oscar Hammerstein II wrote "Show Boat" that year. Richard Rodgers and Lorenz Hart wrote "A Connecticut Yankee." The popular songs for 1927 were "Old Man River," "My Blue Heaven," "Let a Smile Be Your Umbrella" and "Blue Skies."

Charles Lindbergh flew into the history books of eternity with his non-stop trans-Atlantic flight to France.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Bernard Grun, pages 490-493

On the very day of Martha's birth, TV pioneer Philo T. Farnsworth succeeded in transmitting an image through purely electronic means by using a device called an image dissector.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040907.html?th>

Martha was born on the 394th birthday of English Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King Henry VIII and his second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. Martha's sister was Elizabeth Anne. Anne Boleyn's sister, Mary, married

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

William Cary, who would be Elizabeth's uncle. William Cary is Martha's 20th cousin, 13 times removed on our mother's side of the family.

On our father's side, William Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, Martha's seventh great grandmother on our father's side. Alice's second husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William Bradford is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

Martha was born in Laredo, Texas where her father was in his first pastorate as a Presbyterian Minister. It was the First Presbyterian Church.

Martha's middle name, de Noailles, is a strangely beautiful French middle name found in this very non-French family. The source of it really is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. The name appears as the middle name for Martha's grandmother, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe, as well as in her second great grandmother, Anastasia (Fannie) de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett. If the friend of the family story is correct, the friend was probably that of the parents of Fannie, who were Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her six siblings.

Before Martha was three, the family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas in 1929. Her father's call to his third pastorate (he was a Presbyterian pastor) was to Ballinger, Texas, 1935. These were the depths of the depression days of the economy in the United States, yet God's providence continued to give adequate sustenance for the family, including having a maid to help with the children and domestic chores of the home and for what was expected of a pastor's home.

By 1941, when the children were three in number, the family moved to Houston, Texas. From then on, the family did not have domestic help in the home. Martha fared well in school, graduating from San Jacinto High School as Magna Cum Laude in 1944. Her academic acumen and academic record brought her entrance to Rice Institute, a school of great renown in academics. After a year at Rice, her desire to branch out in life led her to the University of Texas at Austin, the school from which both of her parents had graduated in 1926.

It was at Austin that Martha met Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. in the context of activities at the Westminster Student Fellowship at the University Presbyterian Church. Vic had completed military service in World War II, The young couple wanted to marry and get on with life, even before graduation, which they did. What brought me, Martha's little brother, to accepting Vic onto the scene dating her was his bright shiny Ford Coupe convertible! Boy, was it classy. Once he offered a free ride to me around the neighborhood, I thought he was a fine friend for my sister! Martha was a member of the Phi Mu Sorority Alumnae and participated in its alumni activities much of her life.

She was a life long Presbyterian, serving in later years as an ordained Elder. She participated in her church's life wherever she lived, such as in Sunday School, Presbyterian Women's organizations, etc. She was a member of the Mothers' Club of Alpha Delta Pi and Alpha Gamma Delta Sororities, and served on the Panhellenic Council. Her love for history was fulfilled somewhat



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

in her activities as a Docent at the LBJ Presidential Library in Austin (named for U.S. President Lyndon Baines Johnson, a Texan native).

Martha enjoyed domestic engineering, raising her two daughters, both of whom were very talented girls.

Martha was widowed for about seventeen years. She experienced dementia, and coming to live with Nancy's family was necessitated. They lovingly took care of her through the home and through several institutions. She lived back home for much of the last year of her life, though it may have been a couple of years since family members had been able to exchange meaningful conversation. One thing the family did learn was the singing of old time hymns brought a response of seeming gratitude and recognition to her, and so we sang a lot for Martha. She really could not be aware that her daughter, Lynne, succumbed from cancer three months before Martha died.

Her last few years were spent home-based in the residence of her daughter, Nancy and her family. The Reeves family were so generous in providing an apartment built into their home. Their care was so meaningful to Martha and to the rest of us in the family. They lived in Williamson County, the next county north of Austin, Travis County, Texas, where Martha and Vic had raised their family. There was a closeness there.

Her going home service in 2002 was a celebration of a Christian life with many family and friends together. The woman conducting the service, the Rev. Ms. Kelly Chadwick, was a family friend. I gave a eulogy about Martha. The service was held at the Weed-Corley-Fish Funeral Home in Austin. Her burial was at the Austin Memorial Park, Austin, Travis County, Texas. Our first cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe of Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, attended the services.

Notes for Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers:

About five weeks before Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. was born, the first game was played at Yankee Stadium in New York City, with the Yankees beating the Boston Red Sox 4-1.

Vic was born the same day as was born Alicia de Larrocha, Pianist.

Source: <http://freespace.virgin.net/christa.phelps/larrocha.htm>

Six days later, famous movie and TV actor, Clint Eastwood, was born. Clint is the half eighth cousin, once removed to Vic's wife (my sister), Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050531.html?th&emc=th>

Vic grew up in Austin, Travis County, Texas, and was in a prominent Austin family. His father headed the Texas Department of Health for many years, and was a friend of governors and other political personalities. Vic graduated from Austin High School in 1941.

He served in the Navy during World War II in the Pacific theater. Post war times brought him back home to Austin and to enroll at the University of Texas. It was the fellowship of the Westminster Fellowship at University Presbyterian Church that he met his wife to be. Providentially, it was that

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

church where their second daughter, Nancy, served in her first call as an Associate Pastor.

When Vic first entered college at Arlington State College, Tarrant County, Texas, he had a roommate named James Robert (Jim Bob) Simons from Fort Worth. Though Vic was several years yet to meet his wife, my sister, Vic's roommate was a half first cousin, once removed to Vic's future bride! The ancestor in common for Jim Bob and Martha was James(Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. Jim was the grandfather of Jim Bob through Jim's second marriage, and Jim was the great grandfather of Martha through Jim's first marriage!

Vic and his friends instantly won the acceptance and admiration of Martha's family as they visited Houston where her family then resided. Vic was a fine young man, richly approved by her parents, and his 1946 Ford convertible won the heart of Martha's 8 year old brother(this writer!).

They were married at the Central Park Presbyterian Church in Houston, which then was situated in the 6900 block of Sherman Avenue in east Houston, near the shipyards. Martha's father officiated at the wedding. Vic took his bride to a lovely cabin at the Bastrop State Park in central Texas.

Vic's major in college, both for his bachelor's degree and his master's, was in the School of Social Work. He was in the first class at the University of Texas School of Social Work that awarded a master's degree. Actually, some years later when their first daughter, Lynne, achieved her master's degree, the school recognized them with honor at an academic banquet as the first parent/child combination to acquire a master's degree there.

Vic's initial work was as a juvenile delinquency officer in moving around from Houston to Tyler to Bryan. He was called to Austin as Director of the Austin Community Council, January 1, 1959 (usually known in later years as the United Fund). Vic was the first executive director of the "War on Poverty" when the Community Council, as a delegate agency, brought this federal program to Travis County in 1965. The "Austin American Statesman" carried an article July 4, 1969 about Vic's announced resignation to take place September 1. He was to serve as an Assistant Professor on the faculty of the Graduate School of Social Work at the University of Texas, an announcement made public by Dr. Jack Otis, Dean of the School of Social Work.

Vic was on the staff of the Texas State Department of Health when he died of cancer. He was an Evaluation Specialist for the Research & Demonstration Division of the Office of Research, Demonstration and Evaluation of the Texas Department of Human Resources in the John H. Winters Human Services Center! What a title! No wonder people think government is complicated!

His church life was always active and responsible where ever they lived. He became the Elder of most renown, serving several terms, a reputation earned in the eyes of the members of St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Austin, and in former churches where the family held memberships.

One story of God's provision at the end of his life had to do with the employee life insurance policy with the State of Texas, his last employer. The policy extended life insurance only 60 days beyond when all illness and vacation leave was exhausted and technically he became unable to continue work as an employee. His graduation to heaven occurred on that very last day of policy effectiveness! God's providence is wonderful and without bounds! Martha received as his widow \$60,000 more than she had thought

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

was due her in life insurance proceeds.

Vic was a dedicated and sensitive husband and father. He was always thoughtful and enjoyed vigorous debate and discussion over social and political issues (usually the same things). He was a life-long Democratic Party adherent, and worked in its liberal side throughout the years. In later years, he did seem to take on some more conservative views, but he would not have wanted to admit that publicly (in this writer's opinion).

It was a pleasure and a blessing to be related to Vic as his brother-in-law. My life was enhanced by knowing him.

Death Notes:

Prostate Cancer

- ii. Elizabeth Anne Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Aug 09, 1929 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas. She died on Dec 28, 1973 in Saint Louis, Missouri. She married Andrew Albert Jumper (son of William David Jumper and Irma Belle Nason) on Aug 14, 1948 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. He was born on Sep 11, 1927 in Marks Quitman County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1992 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Notes for Elizabeth Anne Sharpe:

I was the baby in our family of three children. My two sisters were 10 and 12 years older than I. Elizabeth, the middle child, was the one who graduated to heaven in the shortest length of years among all three of us. She lived only 44 years. Elizabeth died December 28, 1973. They had been married for 25 years.

Though Elizabeth Anne Sharpe was born August 9, 1929 in Little Rock, Arkansas, she based her claim of being a native Texan on the fact that she was conceived while the family still resided in Texas. She subsequently lived the great majority of her life in Texas as well.

Elizabeth's 1929 birth year was stormy. The big economic news was the famous Black Friday when, on October 28, the New York Stock Exchange plummeted by some \$26 billion in value of stocks owned by Americans. That was the one event that painted the profiles by which citizens would live for the next decade. America had become the world's leading industrial producer, having a 34.4% of the world's production pie. Second place England come up with 10.4% and third place Germany with 10.3%. And 1929 was the year of Saint Valentine's Day Massacre in Chicago where gangland pundits machine gunned each other on February 14.

Bell Laboratories began their experiments with color television, and Eastman-Kodak Company introduced 16 mm color movie film. It is sad that in early 2012, the 131-year old company filed of bankruptcy. George Eastman, the inventor after whom the Eastman-Kodak Company is named, is the sixth cousin, twice removed to Elizabeth. His best-known invention was photographic film.

The popular songs were "Stardust," "Tiptoe Through the Tulips" [yes, that song pre-dates Tinny Tim!], and "Singing in the Rain." "Walt Disney's Mickey Mouse cartoon films that year effectively killed off any further business for the outdated silent movies. Ernest Hemingway published "A Farewell to Arms." Actress Audrey Hepburn was born in England. Frenchman Erich Maria Remarque wrote "All Quiet on the Western Front." And Albert B. Fall, the

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Secretary of the Interior under Calvin Coolidge, was convicted of accepting a \$100,000 bribe from Edward L. Doherty in the famous Teapot Dome scandal. He was sentenced to one-year in prison and fined \$100,000. Some say that's where the term "fall guy" is derived?

Source: Time Tables of History, Bernard Brun, pages 496-499

Spending most of her life in Texas, she was strong to assert her Texan heritage. Even though she was born shortly after her family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, the fact that she obviously was conceived while the family still lived in Texas allowed her to claim to be a Texan! She is a fifth generation Texan, her great, great grandfather, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, having come to San Augustine County, Texas by 1841. Her growing-up years were in Little Rock, then back to Texas in Ballinger, then in Houston.

When she was young, Elizabeth was known in the family as Betty or Betty Anne. I believe it was during college age years that she began using the more formal Elizabeth.

I remember the family laughingly re-telling a story about Elizabeth when she was pretty young, before my birth, wherein Daddy had given the girls a pair of baby rabbits for an Easter present. The cute thing about the story was the quotation coming from Elizabeth saying, "Ain't the 'lil yabbitt toot?"

Another anecdotal item about Elizabeth was about her Home Economics class in Junior High. Yes, back in those days, schools taught girls skills often found in kitchens and in management of households. Upon beginning the part of the curriculum having to do with cooking, the class was asked to write any cooking recipes that one of them already knew. Betty Anne's recipe had to do with making toast by putting it in the lower oven, where it could be heated from overhead. The process outlined included the instruction at the end of taking a knife and scraping the toast! The funny part about it was that the toast should not be burned, but her experience at our home was that very often the toast was burned, so it was regular to need to scrape off the charcoaled character of the burnt toast!

Of my two sisters, Elizabeth was the more athletic. She played basketball in college and was pretty good at throwing a baseball (hardball). I remember her fondly as she spent time with me, just throwing a baseball back and forth in our long driveway! One day, when she was about age 17 and I was 7, a baseball she'd thrown to me glanced off to the side, going under a porch step on our church, which was across the driveway from our home. I was reluctant to crawl under the building in that dark to get the ball. So, problem solver that she was, Elizabeth wedged herself under the step to go after it. The problem was that she became stuck there, and could not back out. In my somewhat weaker state, I could not pull her out. So, what did I do? I just refused to confront the problem, and I went into the house, not telling anybody that Elizabeth was stuck under the church! Fortunately, my father came home soon. Driving up the driveway, he spotted his daughter's legs protruding out from under the church. Of course, he extracted her successfully, but she was not happy with me. When Daddy found out it was because of my abandonment, I really was in trouble for punishment!

She graduated from San Jacinto High School in Houston as Valedictorian of her class in 1945. This was a very large student body high school near downtown Houston. It was named after the name of the near-by battlefield where the independence finally was won for Texas from Mexico, to become the Republic of Texas in 1836.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Both my sisters were active in the student fellowship at our Central Park Presbyterian Church, and our mother was an adult sponsor of the high school and college age group.

What I remember most about those groups were the summer trips we took to the Texas Gulf Coast island of Galveston. We'd spend the day on the beach and the evening at the night-life and carnival rides after that. They were fond memories. I especially remember the thrills riding the roller coasters! I was in the 6 to 8 year age when these things took place.

Elizabeth entered Rice Institute in Houston, following her sister. Having two children in the Sharpe family to gain entrance at Rice was an accomplishment and an honor for the Sharpe family, as the entrance requirements were and have always been very high. The academic reputation in Texas of Rice Institute was like the Harvard of Texas!

Her musical talent included being an organist for the church where her father was Pastor, Central Presbyterian Church, 6916 Sherman Avenue, Houston, Texas. This was down in the industrial east end of Houston, near the Houston Ship Channel.

One Sunday night when Elizabeth was a freshman at Rice Institute, a Coast Guard sailor visited the service with his roommate. That Coast Guardsman spotted Elizabeth playing the organ and the other sailor spotted a young lady in the choir. They both boasted to each other that they would marry these girls! What is fun is that they both did marry them later. The story is that Andy asked to walk Elizabeth home that night after the service [lots of folks did not have cars in those days]. She laughed at the question, but willingly went with him. Unbeknownst to him, the manse (our home) was just right next door to the church, just a few feet away from where he asked her!

Andy was a Mississippi boy, so after their marriage, each finished their college education at the University of Mississippi in Oxford. She graduated in 1950 and he in 1951. Elizabeth worked much of the time in various administrative and secretarial positions. She was an excellent typist! Actually, her husband also was a trained typist. The United States government's G.I. Bill for military experienced people assisted both of them in getting their college degrees.

Like her mother, Elizabeth did well serving the role of a Presbyterian Pastor's wife. Her educated experience allowed her to be a counselor and advisor to her husband in the things of ministry and of life. The first church where Andy was pastor was Christ Church in Houston, Texas. Later, they moved to West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas. These were years in the 1950s when my father was Pastor of John Knox Presbyterian Church in Dallas, as well. It was nice to have two family households in the same city.

Andy served as Pastor at the First Presbyterian Church in Lubbock, Texas 1962-1970. It was during those years that both of them had renewal spiritual experiences, learning more about the power of the Holy Spirit and speaking in tongues. These were really sweet years for them and they continued to mature in their spirituality. They were introduced to these things through a neighborhood Bible study they attended, led by some Episcopal lay people. Jack and Shelly Hall were especially instrumental in this and became very close personal friends with Elizabeth and Andy. The Hall's family was the one that started and owned the Furr Cafeterias operating several places in Texas, but headquartered in Lubbock.

Elizabeth contracted cancer circa 1970, while they lived in Lubbock. Later that year, the family moved to Saint Louis, Missouri, where Andy received a

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

call to be Pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton. She died just after Christmas in 1973 at age 44. The hospital where she died was in the city of Saint Louis, but the family lived out in the County of Saint Louis. That's one of those strange situations where the city is of independent status, and is not under the jurisdiction of a county.

The story goes that the people residing out in Saint Louis County were alienated enough from the bad government leadership in the City of Saint Louis that the County people voted to separate from the city jurisdiction!

Her funeral was to be December 30, but ten inches of snow fell the evening before. Finally, a few days after New Year's Day, the family put her to rest. The church was filled to overflowing. The graveside service for the family and close friends was very cold, with much of that snow still on the ground and the wind blown temperature in the teen's. Though I was thoughtfully prayerful at the graveside service of my sister, I believe that my fervent prayers included completing the service more quickly, so we could get back into a warm car! It really was bone-chilling cold .... like about 15 degrees with breeze blowing!

Elizabeth and Andy were married for just over 25 years.

Some weeks following her graveside service, a permanent gravestone was erected. It simply stated her birth and death dates, and her name as Elizabeth Ann Jumper. Some family members had thought it would have been good to include her Sharpe maiden name, and the unfortunate thing is that her middle name is spelled "Anne," rather than, "Ann" that is on the gravestone. I do not know why it was not noticed and correction requested. I did not notice it till some years later.

Elizabeth was a credit to her family. A devoted mother and wife, she lived life to the fullest and with the most detail. She was a swell sister as well.

Death Notes:

Cancer

Notes for Andrew Albert Jumper:

Andy lost his father to an automobile accident when Andy was only 8 months old. Andy and his brother, Bill, were raised by his mother and her second husband, Lawrence Owens, affectionately known to the family as "Daddy O." They lived in relative poverty during the 1930's, scratching out their living operating small county stores from place to place, beginning in Darling, Mississippi.

The 1930 US Census for Quitman County, Mississippi shows that Andy's widowed mother and his brother were in the household of Andy & Bill's Nason grand parents, Albert Lancaster Nason and Ila Bell Ramsey.

It is of interest to see that Andy's name in this 1930 US Census was Albert A. Jumper, which was what his mother says she named him. She addressed him as Albert, but he did not like that name, much preferring his middle name, Andrew, he liked being called Andy. He grew up having people call him Andy. It was to his great delight when he entered the United States Coast Guard when it was the first time for him ever to have his birth certificate requested, that his name had been recorded contrary to his Mother's wishes. He was officially Andrew Albert Jumper! Of course, in the military, they would permit use only of the first name to address the military personnel, which was

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

great for him. However, his Mother called him Albert till the day she died!

After Andy's mom remarried, the family located in Parkin, Arkansas, where he finished high school, managing to be selected an all-state football player. Andy went to Mississippi State University on a football scholarship in 1943.

Bill, Andy's older brother, is a good story teller, and here is more of his telling to me in 2003:

"On a dreary, wet Sunday afternoon on December 7, 1941, Andy and I and about a dozen other town kids were down at the school football field playing a game of touch football (I was 15 and Andy was 13). My step father walked down and called all us kids over and told us about the report of the attack on Pearl Harbor, just in over the radio. Well, being country kids and knowing little of world affairs, we thought it was bad. But really, we had little idea that our world was in for a big change that, at that moment, we could not foresee it's impact.

"In 1942 I (Bill) was in the 12th grade, and doing badly, as I was a poor student and really never applied myself. Most of my pals were a little older than me and were starting to be called up for military service. So, not wanting to miss out on the war, I joined the U. S.Navy in May 1943. That same summer my folks had a job opportunity in the Parkin, Arkansas area. It was a large country store owned by a large landholding company out of Chicago, Illinois. They moved there and were furnished a house in conjunction with the store. Andy went to Parkin High School. As well as being a good student, he was a great football player. In his senior year they won the state championship. He and a kid named John Hannah made all state awards. John Hannah went on to play for Arkansas University, made All American, was drafted by the Greenbay Packers, and made all pro several times. Andy was courted by a number of colleges and made recruiting trips to Kentucky, Arkansas, Ole Miss and Mississippi State. As it turned out, Mississippi State offered the best opportunity, which Andy accepted.

"Schools could get away with a lot of things back then, and, as long as it was not too overt, no one complained. For Andy, he was to get \$500 per year clothing allowance to be used at Bonds Clothing Store in Memphis, and five round trip bus tickets home. He had an on campus job that paid a stipend as well. Realizing he was about to be drafted, he joined the Coast Guard in 1945. At one point, he was stationed in New York City and I happened to be in at the Philadelphia Naval yard then. I caught the train and spent the weekend with him in New York City. Andy later went to Houston, and that's where he met Elizabeth.

"I remember during the time in 1947 that he was in Houston and the fertilizer ship blew in the harbor of the port of Texas City, killing over 100 and nearly blowing the entire port and town off the map. There was a long investigation by the U.S. Coast Guard and evidentiary hearing lasting for months. Andy had, on his own, learned to use the shorthand machine that you still see used in courtrooms. He took the entire testimony for that long hearing, then had to transcribe it. It was a monumental task. [A side note here, I (D. A. Sharpe) was an eight year old child living in Houston, Texas at the time of the explosion, and I still recall hearing it from our home, about 45 miles away.]

"Of course Andy and Elizabeth got married, and she transferred from Rice Institute to Ole Miss (the University of Mississippi). Andy had some health problems. He had chosen not to return to Mississippi State, nor to play any more football. By the time he finished at Ole Miss, I was living in Memphis and attended his graduation ceremony. As an aside, when Andy went to

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Miss State, he played some ball as a freshman due to the war having taken so many players. There was a player who was a freshman by the name "Shorty" McWilliams. He also joined the Navy and played at the Naval Academy. Then came back to Mississippi State and made All American. He was a running back."

I'm grateful to Bill for his vignettes to fill in our our family story. After a year in college, Andy entered the Coast Guard during World War II, serving in New York, New York and in Houston, Texas. It was in Houston that he met Elizabeth and their love flourished. It was in New York that he worked desk-by-desk in the same bullpen office of typists with Alex Haley (8/11/1921 - 2/10/1992), noted author of "Roots" and benefactor of black studies in America. On January 23, 1977, the TV mini-series "Roots," based on the Alex Haley novel, began airing on television on the ABC network.

It also was from New York that he proposed marriage to Elizabeth by long distance phone call, having equipped our Mother to have the engagement ring handy, assuming the positive reply, which, of course, did come.

After marriage August 14, 1948, and they both returned to pursuing college education, they graduated from the University of Mississippi at Oxford, Mississippi. He'd originally had his sights set on the law profession. He even hinted that his ambition was to be Governor of Mississippi someday. However, while at Ole Miss, he sensed a calling of God on his life. He did some lay preaching in small country churches near Oxford. They moved after graduation to Austin, Texas, where he enrolled in and graduated from the Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1954 [Andrew \(Andy\) Albert Jumper](#) attended APTS from 1951-1954, graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin.

While at APTS, Andy became friends with a student who attended 1950-1953, graduating with a Bachelor of Divinity Degree, Mr. Robert (Bob) [Andrew Pitman](#), who later in life, as the Presbyterian Pastor of the Canal Street Presbyterian Church in New Orleans, Louisiana, conducted jointly with my father the marriage ceremony for Suzanne and me to be married! Andy and Andy also became workers jointly in the Presbyterian denomination through an organization they helped found, known as Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians.

Andy was ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (called the Southern Presbyterian Church).

Around 1955 (I'm uncertain now of the date), Andy had surgery with the results being reported as a tumor that was advanced in stage, and that his life expectancy was short and marginal. He was serving in his first Pastorate, Christ Presbyterian Church in Houston, Texas. Shortly before this medical incidence, he's purchased a sizable life insurance policy. He and Elizabeth reasoned that, with the expectation of those funds coming to her after he died, they wanted to enjoy what life they had remaining together. So they borrowed money and spent more money on furniture and things of enjoyment than they ever would have on their level of income.

At one point, the doctors reported that specimens from his tumor had been sent to other labs across the country. After a delayed time, the report was the the tumor was an extremely rare tumor that closely resembled the assumed malignant tumor, but that, instead, it was a complete benign tumor that just merely needed to be removed surgically in the near future!



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Well, all of us in the family rejoiced greatly at this news. We'd lost our Andy and now he was found! The joy was with mixed emotions, as it soon was realized that no life insurance proceeds were coming in for those piled up bills for items purchased on credit! They had a lesson soon on really strict home budgeting and close spending for quite a while before emerging from their position on debt.

Around 1956, he became a pastor in Dallas. The first summer, he took a week of his vacation time off just to take me camping with him up in the Arkansas Ozark Mountains at a State Park. I'll always remember the fun we had as brothers-in-law. He was age 27 or so, and I was 17. One funny thing is in my memory. All week long, there was virtually no one else camped near us in the park. However, on the weekend, the park filled, and we had people all over the place, including other teenagers (girls too). The toilet facilities were outhouses at the top of the small hill from where we camped. Because there were so many people present, the toilet paper supply in them became exhausted. So, we had to carry our own roll up the hill when we needed to go.

My trip was memorable, because, just before entering the outhouse, I dropped my roll and it started unwinding all the way down to the edge of the lake, perhaps 30 or so yards away. I have to tell you that the mortified sense that I had as a high school guy who thought he was so cool was extremely great as I wallowed down the hill, picking up my paper! And I had to do this scooping up while I was in the condition of needing "to go." Andy was lounging in a hammock at the time and just laughed and laughed at my occasion of deep embarrassment. He did not lift a finger to help!

The churches he served were Christ Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas; West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas; First Presbyterian Church, Lubbock, Texas; and Central Presbyterian Church, Clayton, St. Louis County, Missouri, from where he retired. His pastoral career included giving leadership to a number of events and movements in the denominations over the years, including being on the Joint Committee for Union, that resulted in the Southern Church reuniting with the Northern Church, officially the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. The reunited church became known as the Presbyterian Church USA.

He wrote at least two books of significance in the Presbyterian Church (PCUS). "Chosen to Serve" was a training book for Deacons and the "Noble Task" was a training book for elders. They became the standard for local Presbyterian Churches in the South to use for officer training from the 1960's through the 1970's. Authors receive royalties for such publications, modest though they are. However, it is of interest that in the late 1970's, the publisher told Andy that his accumulated royalties on those two books represented the most that Presbyterian publisher had ever paid to any one author.

In later life, after some church controversies, he joined the newly-formed Evangelical Presbyterian Church, one with a more conservative or evangelical bent. He served that church with leadership, including being its General Assembly's Moderator for a one-year term. He was honored as one of the founders of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

He was Senior Pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri at the time when his first wife, Elizabeth (my sister), died of cancer in 1973. His second wife, Sydney, was a member of that church, and I was the best man at that wedding in 1974.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

One of Andy's many pastoral talents included crafting sermon titles that simply drew the reader to want to hear what was to be said. People use to look at the church sign out front a couple of days before Sundays just to see what title would be used. I believe there even was a newspaper columnist reference about that one time, but its documentation is lost in my memory. A couple of titles stick in my mind. "Spitting Against the Wind" was one. It was about a sign in the old stage coaches for the tobacco chewers to be sure to spit with the wind, or suffer unexpected results. Of course, Andy gave it a spiritual application.

Another one was "Tiptoeing Through the Tithers." It was in the 1970's when musician/comedian Tiny Tim was popular, and who made popular use of the song, "Tiptoe Through the Tulips." A coincidence is that the song really was first made popular in 1929, the year of Andy's wife's birth. This was a stewardship sermon. Andy told the congregation that he confessed to have taught them in the past incorrectly! He used to say that the highest goal in giving was the Bible's standard of 10%. Whatever you were giving currently, you just try to increase it year by year until you reach the satisfactory level of 10%. He said that he realized the error of that thinking, and that our giving was to begin with 10%, and then grow more as God blessed us.

This was one of the most successful sermons I ever heard from Andy. That year, the church's budget had been about \$600,000. After his sermon, the giving rose to about \$850,000! WOW! I guess some of the congregation was listening!

Both Andy and I involved ourselves in the controversies and theological arguments in the Presbyterian Church. Most of the time, we were partners in the various issues. We experienced lots of losses and some pretty nice victories.

The last year or so of his life, we found ourselves on opposite sides of some arguments. This was an unpleasant era of our lives, which kept us from enjoying the family fellowship we should have had. However, about three weeks prior to his 1992 death from cancer, I took the occasion to come up from Dallas to Saint Louis to spend a day visiting him. We were able to set aside our differences and had a really great reunion. Suzanne and I were in California for our niece's wedding the day Andy died. We chose to stay for the wedding, which was two days hence, as it represented a continuing life of joy to move forward. My time with Andy a few days earlier had been good and better than just being present at his funeral service.

Andy exhibited strength in his leadership and preaching, and enjoyed a well earned reputation as a pastor and leader of the church at large. His origins in life were in deprived settings. His life gravitated to significance and accomplishment in his life's calling. He was a great pastor, husband and father ... and brother-in-law.

1.
  - iii. Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe (son of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Jun 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married Suzanne Margaret Boggess (daughter of Thomas Shelton "T. S" Boggess and Alice Loraine McElroy) on Sep 30, 1962 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.

---

### Generation 3

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

4. **Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe** (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) was born on Aug 26, 1874 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Mar 20, 1951 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married **Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons** (daughter of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) on Jun 07, 1900 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.
5. **Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons** (daughter of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) was born on Aug 20, 1876 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Feb 22, 1944 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe:

Harry's birth record at the Portage County Courthouse in Ravenna reports his name as Henry Seth Sharp. Harry is the English diminutive for Henry, which apparently he used throughout his life, and by which he named one of his two sons, and by which a grand son is named. In all legal references to his name in Texas, Harry has been the operative name used, including on legal documents. Harry is my paternal grandfather.

His Portage County birth record is a secondary source document. At some point in history, the courthouse had a fire in which many original records were destroyed, included John's. Later, county staff people assembled a birth record from other records in the county and nearby cities to represent best efforts at reconstructing a birth file.

Harry apparently was named after his uncle, Henry Sharp, his father's brother. Seemingly, of the four children in the family of John Elsefer and Elizabeth Sharp, only these two brothers moved to Ohio, John Elsefer Sharp II and Henry Sharp.

The year that Harry was born, 1874, was the year that national leaders US President Herbert Hoover and English Prime Minister Sir Winston Churchill were born. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed, to U.S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Our ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter Southworth Bradford. FDR descends from her first husband, Edward Southworth, and my line descends through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Verdi's "Requiem" was composed in 1874 in Milan, Italy, as was Brahms' "Hungarian Dances" composed. And the first zoo in America was established in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 434-435

Harry was born the same year as Thomas J. Watson, Sr., (2/17/1874 - 6/19/1956), the American industrialist who built IBM (International Business Machines, Inc.). It is of interest that on Mr. Watson's 122nd birthday, World chess champion Garry Kasparov beat the IBM super computer "Deep Blue," winning a six-game match in Philadelphia. It took a long time to get the best of Mr. Watson's company! But, do not despair. Two years later, Deep Blue came back to beat Mr. Kasparov! Of course, I like this story, as IBM was my employer in 1957-58 and in 1962-69.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas\\_J.\\_Watson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_J._Watson)

<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/watch/html/c.10.html>

<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/home/html/b.html>

Harry was born the same year as was John D. Rockefeller Jr. (1/29/1874- 5/11/1960), the American philanthropist, who is the third great grand nephew of Johann Philip Rockefeller and Catherina Sharp, Harry's second great grand aunt and uncle.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Harry came to Texas about 1895 at age 21, settling in Georgetown, Williamson County, a town that had been established in 1848 and is the county seat. He worked for the Railroad Express Company a long time. A part of his later occupational life was working in the Williamson County Tax Collector's office. Five years after arriving, Harry married a local Williamson County girl from nearby Taylor, Mattie de Noailles Simons.

He served in the U.S. military in the Spanish American War. It was the conflict that marked the emergence of the United States as a world power. This brief conflict between the United States and Spain took place between April and August 1898, over the issue of the liberation of Cuba. In the course of the war, the United States won possession of Guam, Puerto Rico, and the Philippine Islands. The treaty ending the Spanish-American War was declared in effect on April 11, 1899.

Harry was a Private in Company L of the Texas Infantry. He drew a pension as of November 21, 1927, Certificate #A-8-6-28, Company L, Texas Infantry. In historic narratives about the Spanish American War, it is noted that then Col. Theodore Roosevelt, the future President of the United States, had a recruiting effort in San Antonio to garner soldiers for the war effort. Roosevelt's recruiting was in the Menger Hotel, that gracious old place of hospitality across the street from the famed Alamo. The recruiting story is available at the hotel today, where we have visited several times. Actually, when my parents lived in San Antonio in their senior years (1968-1981), the restaurant in the Menger Hotel was the favorite place of luxury that my mother relished to attend. Though we do not have information about Harry's recruitment, we believe it most likely took place at this San Antonio event, as it is reasonably close to Georgetown where Harry lived.

Source: General Index to Compiled Services Records of Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War With Spain, #M871, Reel #100 and General Index to Pensions, 1861-1934, T-288, Roll #424, Pension#1597454.

My son, Todd Wittman Sharpe, has a telescope I've handed down to him, which we believe was used by Harry in that Spanish American War. Harry is Todd's great grandfather. The telescope had been handed down to me from my father, who is the son of its original owner, Harry.

Harry was Lutheran, hearkening back to our original Sharp ancestor, Otto Scherp, and Mattie was from the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ). They combined their Christian practice by joining the First Presbyterian Church in Georgetown in 1903. They joined upon statement of their faith in Jesus Christ. Both of their sons were baptized there and later made teenage professions of faith in that church.

Though I don't know what his business associates called him (probably just "Harry"), he was always known in the context of the family and in my recollection as Papa Sharpe. In fact, I had such fond association with Papa Sharpe that it was chosen as the name by which I asked my grandchildren to address me.

The Census in 1910 for Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas sites the occupation of Harry as a Deputy Sheriff. The Census of 1920 describes his occupation as Deputy Tax Collector, Williamson County Courthouse. The 1930 Census says his occupation was that of Accountant at the City Collector's Office.

There was an out building behind their home at 1005 Main Street. It was called the Potato House. It was the place where Mattie (his wife) pursued her home industry of potato chip business during the 1930's. Those were the economic depression years of the U.S. economy and many people had to be creative to sustain their families. Long after needing to be used as a potato house, it became the retreat house for Papa Sharpe in his old age, particularly after he was a widower. Sort of his "office away" from the house, where he could be on his own. I remember making visits to that back house to the kindly old grandfather and hearing him tell his stories about the town and life in general. He would sit there amidst the swirl of the pipe tobacco smoke and spin his yarns.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

The most fascinating place around the large back yard of Papa Sharpe was the unusually long garage. It could be entered from the back yard of the house on Main Street, but it stretched out behind the neighboring corner house and opened onto the side street. That was a shortcut through which my cousins, Harry and Johnny, and I would go to get to the public park a block or so away for fun and play. The garage was filled with treasures of old pieces of various kinds of machinery, tools and miscellaneous parts. It was a marvel in which to explore.

Papa Sharpe's son, Harry Simons (known as "Dee Dee"), and family lived with them in the old Sharpe home as one big community home. Ultimately, after Papa Sharpe died, the family relented to the urgings of the First Baptist Church next door on the north side to sell the home to the church for its expansion. Years later, that congregation relocated to the new suburbs, but a remnant of it remained, and the church name was changed to the Main Street Baptist Church, as it still is in 2011.

It is of interest to note that John D. Rockefeller, Sr., the world-known petroleum industrialist, donated the church bell to that First Baptist Church. The Sharpe's, I am confident, did not realize it while they were neighbors, but Rockefeller was the second great grand nephew, twice removed of Harry's great Uncle Johann Philip Rockefeller, husband of Carthrina Sharp.

(Source: The First Baptist Church of Georgetown by Sharon Ducan, an article appearing in the "Williamson County, Texas SesquicentennialHistory" 1986.)

The donation of the church bell also is told in the "Williamson County, Texas, Its History & Its People," by Mrs. Jean Shroyer and Mrs. Hazel Hood, Williamson Genealogical Society, Inc., Round Rock, Texas, 1985, page 21.) We do not know the circumstances which brought Rockefeller to know about the need and to donate a bell to the First Baptist Church of Georgetown. My visit in 2005 to the Main Street Baptist Church offices resulted in my being told that an long time member's recollection simply was that another member took it upon his or herself to write a letter of request to Mr. Rockefeller for the bell. Must have been a well worded letter!

The church's initial use of the old Sharpe home was for its children's ministries. Later, new buildings replaced the old Sharpe home.

Harry died in 1951, the year the 22nd amendment to the U. S. Constitution was passed, limiting the service in the office of President to two terms. It was the year J. D. Salinger published "The Catcher in the Rye," and the "Caine Mutiny" by Herman Wouk earned a Pulitzer Prize.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 532.

Papa Sharpe is buried at the Odd Fellows Cemetery close by the rear of Southwestern University, alongside of his wife, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe. Subsequently, both of his sons and their wives were buried in the same plot. His brother's wife, Mrs. Alfred L. (Lucy) Sharpe and their son, A. L. Sharpe, Jr., are buried in that plot. His grandson, Johnny, is also buried in that cemetery, but not in the original Sharpe plot, as it is full.

Notes for Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons:

Mattie de Noailles Simons, my grandmother, was born August 20, 1876, our nation's centennial year. Novelist Jack London was born that year. The National Baseball League was founded. Mattie was born the year that Alexander Graham Bell received a patent for the telephone on March 7, 1876. One month following Mattie's birth, on September 20, 1876, Robert Ingersoll (R-IL), a former state attorney general, told a veterans

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

organization: "Every man that loved slavery more than liberty was a Democrat ... I am a Republican, because it is the only free party that ever existed."

Sources: <http://www.lucidcafe.com/library/96mar/bell.html>  
<http://www.grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>  
"The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 436-437

Mattie had that beautiful French middle name of de Noailles. It apparently came from her grandmother, Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett. Also that lovely French name was passed on to her granddaughter, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, who was my sister. Indeed, Mattie's brother, Verner, named a daughter, de Noailles Anastasia Simons. The source of that name in this non-French family is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. If such is true, that friend probably was a friend to Lemuel Green Hewlett or Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her siblings.

Mattie lost her Mother when she was only two months old. Her young Mother was only age 20. We do not know the cause of this premature death. Mattie's Father remarried about five years later, but we do not know who, if anybody else, took up the maternal duties for Mattie and older brother, Verner, till the remarriage. It may have been a single-parent task by Jim Simons to care for his son and daughter. However, I suspect he solicited outside help.

After Jim remarried Martha Townes, they bore five sons and a daughter, which were half-siblings for Mattie and her brother, Verner. Jim, Martha and the family moved to Fort Worth in 1908, but that was eighty ears after Mattie had married Harry Seth Sharpe. Mattie and her family (my father and his brother) continued to live in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas the rest of her life.

Mattie was a strong wife, mother and was industrious around the house. During the 1930's, when the nation was in the throws of a national economic depression, we are told of two businesses she operated out of their home.

First, she cooked and packaged potato chips for sale. They had a little out building behind their home that was called the Potato House. The potato chip inventor was a cook named George Crum, allegedly in August 1853. From many brief tellings, that is all I could find out about the man. But other sources mention his racial background, e.g. "Crum was part Indian, part black, a former guide in the Adirondack s (New York state), and in his own way a rather colorful figure in this area" (Gribb 1975). Other times, only his Indian heritage is mentioned (Snack Food Association 1987; Barrett 1941). He is occasionally mentioned in histories of significant African-American figures, but not as often in collections dealing with native Americans. There appears little doubt that he actually existed, was a cook at Moon's Lake House on Saratoga Lake, New York and later, he purchased his own restaurant on the lake.

Source: <http://www.geography.ccsu.edu/harmonj/atlas/potchips.htm>

Secondly, Mattie created a boarding house setting in their home, whereby she served noon meals to paying customers. Their home was just a couple of short walking blocks from the Williamson County Courthouse square, and so much of the business and courthouse community around the county square patronized this food service. Their clientele included doctors, lawyers and judges.

Mattie lived a full and loving life. She died in 1944 when the nation was in the concluding throws of World War II. Her younger son, Dee Dee, had gone off to the Navy just prior to

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

her death. In that year, the June 6th landing on Normandy shores was made, the Battle of the Bulge took place, Tennessee Williams wrote the "Glass Menagerie," the popular songs that year were "Don't Fence me In," "Rum and Coca Cola," and "Sentimental Journey."

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 522-523)

I remember Mattie in a couple of my family's visits to Georgetown in the early 1940's. My recollections of her are from fond memories. Mattie was a credit, both to the Simons family and to the Sharpe family. I was only age five when she died. Knowing her face probably was kept going for me through photographs, thankfully, that our family had and displayed of her and her husband.

She was an active member of the Presbyterian Church, and had a lot to do with my father's spiritual upbringing that resulted by his going into the Presbyterian ministry.

Mattie lies beside her husband in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. Both of her sons and their wives also lie next to their husbands.

Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons and Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe had the following children:

2. i. Dwight Alfred Sharpe (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 02, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. He married Martha Dixon Chapman (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. She was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.
- ii. Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) was born on Dec 19, 1904 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Sep 23, 1977 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp (daughter of John Franklin Stapp and Mae Davis) on Jun 25, 1926 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Aug 16, 1908 in Andice, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Dec 02, 1988 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe:

Harry Simons Sharpe was born in 1904, the year the nation elected Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt to the Presidency of the United States. Marlene Dietrich was born in Germany, destined to become a world famous film actress. Jack London wrote "The Sea-Wolf," and G. K. Chesterton wrote "The Napoleon of Notting Hill." Work began on the Panama Canal. The Broadway subway open in New York City, and a policeman arrested a woman there for smoking a cigarette in public.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Dee Dee, as Harry Simons Sharpe was known, was born the very same year as was John Sirica (3/19/1904 -8/14/1992), the United States district court judge that presided at the trial of Watergate burglars (1973), an event that toppled the Presidency of Richard M. Nixon.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Sirica](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Sirica)

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Dee Dee served in the United States Navy during World War II. After the war, he returned to Georgetown. This was his hometown and the place of his residence his entire life.

He and his wife, Lois, owned and operated the Acme Cleaners and Launderers, located on the south side of the town square where the Williamson County Courthouse was the centerpiece of the square. They were affiliated with the First Presbyterian Church of Georgetown.

They lived in the old Sharpe home at 1005 Main Street with his parents, Papa and Mama Sharpe (Henry Seth Sharpe & Mattie de Noailles Simons). It was all one big community with three generations living together. The second generation was their two sons, my father, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, and Dee Dee. The third generation was the two sons of Dee Dee & Lois, Harry Franklin and Johnny Earle Sharpe). It wasn't until after Papa Sharpe died in 1951 that the home was sold to the First Baptist Church next door, and a new home was constructed at 1601 Olive, just south of the Southwestern Methodist University.

This home eventually was inherited by their two sons, Harry and Johnny. Johnny bought Harry's share. After Johnny's death, the home went to Wanda, Johnny's fourth wife.

Death Notes:  
Cancer

Notes for Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp:

Lois was born the year that Sir Rex Harrison, the AcademyAward-winning English stage and film actor, was born on March 5, 1908. She was born the year Ian Fleming was born (5/28/1908 - 8/12/1964),the English novelist who created James Bond character.

Sources:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sir\\_Rex\\_Harrison](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sir_Rex_Harrison)

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian\\_Fleming](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian_Fleming)

Lois is how everybody knew here. She did not like her first name, Virgie. Her son, Harry, told me that probably she would roll over in her grave if she knew it was included in this report.

Lois was a busy mother and working wife. She was the loyal partner of her husband in the family business, Acme Cleaners and Launderers, located on the south side of the square in the middle of the block in downtown Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

6. **James Herschell Chapman** (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born on Oct 02, 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia. He died on Mar 02, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas. He married **Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney** (daughter of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) in 1899.
7. **Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney** (daughter of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Feb 23, 1878 in Angelina County, Texas. She died on Oct 19, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for James Herschell Chapman:



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

The year James Herschell Chapman, my maternal grandfather, was born October 2, 1853, the year that Vincent Van Gogh was born in Holland. Van Gogh was destined to become a world famous painter. It was the year that Henry Steinway (Heinrich E. Steinweg, 1797-1871) and his three sons began the New York firm of piano manufacturers. And it was the year that Samuel Colt revolutionized the manufacture of small arms.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Benard Grun, page 419

We understand that James Herschell Chapman migrated from his Georgia roots to East Texas as a very young man, though we do not have the details about why, how and when that transition was made.

There is family "folk lore" to the effect that James Herschell Chapman owned East Texas land near Beaumont for a while, selling it at agricultural or rates. Some years later, on January 10, 1901, the first great Texas oil well discovery, Spindle Top, was situated on that same land, just south of Beaumont, Texas, so the story goes. It would be interesting to determine through land deeds if that is true, or if it merely be typical genealogical "evangelistic" reporting?

Dr. Chapman is listed as one of the five doctors practicing in Homer when it was still the Angelina County Seat. Homer was originally named Angelina, and was begun before the 1850's. Dr. J. H. Chapman is listed as one of three investors May 12, 1882, to start the newspaper, The Banner, which was the second publication in Homer. He was an advertiser in the issue of March 2, 1883. He would have been only 30 years old that year.

Dr. Chapman's first wife is Minola Manning. They married in 1878, and she died in 1896. They bore five children. Unfortunately for me, we have no continuous information of their subsequent life and family.

It was his second wife, Margaret Lavina Abney, whom he married in 1899, through whom my descending comes. She died in 1909 in one of the yellow fever plagues of those years.

His third wife, Josephine T. Chapman, lived 1868 to 1959. They married in 1899, and she is buried alongside him in the Knight -Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin. They bore no issue. I do not know her maiden or formerly married name, so used Chapman.

"His work was the practice medicine in Angelina County for his Centre career and he was listed as a charter member of the Angelina County Medical Society in 1906. 'Texas Under Many Flags,' by Wharton, said he was educated in the Memphis Hospital Medical College and began practice in Angelina County, Texas in 1873 doing the work of a pioneer doctor over a large section of East Texas."

Source: Robert A. Sonfield, posting on One World Tree, April 13, 2003, e-mail address: Robert@sonfield.com

Dr. Chapman was a Texas Master Mason of the Masonic Lodge organization. This title is surmised, because the newly constructed Scottish Rite Dormitory (in 1922) was for unmarried daughters of Texas Pastor Masons. My mother graduated from the University of Texas in 1925.

It is of interest to observe that in the 1880 U.S. Census of Angelina County, Texas, James Chapman, listed as a 27-year old physician married to a 17 year old wife, Minola, with an infant son. They lived just three houses down the street from the family of William A. Abney and Martha Jane Dixon Abney. In that household was two-year old Margaret Lavina Abney, who later became James' second wife 19 years later.

The second wife of Dr. James Herschell Chapman was Margaret (Maggie) Lavina Abney Chapman. She is my maternal grandmother. As noted earlier, he had at least two brothers, Dr. William Paine (Will) Chapman and Captain Robert (Bob) D. Chapman, who also migrated

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

from Georgia, ultimately to Angelina County. It is not known if they came together, but they were all present by the turn of the twentieth century in Angelina County. Dr. Will Chapman, as noted earlier, did appear in the Tyler County, Texas 1880 Census. Both doctors practiced medicine in Angelina County for most of their careers. My mother believed her father, James Herschell Chapman, came to Texas at age 16, which would have been 1869.

The "Lufkin Daily News" article of March 3, 1925 (page 1) about Dr. Chapman's unexpected death reported there were no symptoms to indicate health problems, and that he died suddenly while sitting in the front of a fireplace at his home, 501 Bremond Avenue, at Fifth street. My inspection of that property in 2017 via satellite view indicated it now is a vacant lot.

It was the year that Fitzgerald published "The Great Gatsby," Ernest Hemingway published "In Our Time," and the "New Yorker Magazine" was first published. Trinity College in North Carolina agreed to change its name to Duke University to meet the terms of a \$40 million trust established by James B. Duke, tobacco millionaire. We hope they did not make an ash of themselves!

Source: "Timelines of American History" pages 306-7

Notes for Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney:

The year of Maggie's birth was quite busy on the national scene. Senator Aaron A. Sargent of California introduced a women's suffrage amendment (permitting women to vote) in the exact words by which it ultimately was adopted after World War I. The amendment was submitted every year until adopted. In her month of birth, the first telephone directory was issued, by the District Telephone Company of New Haven, Connecticut. In 1878, Thomas Alva Edison patented the phonograph, recording Mary Had A Little Lamb on a cylinder wrapped in tin foil. He also formed the Edison Electric Light Company in New York City.

Speaking of Thomas Edison, one of the premiere inventors in American History, he is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to US President Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Also, Teddy's niece, Eleanor Roosevelt, married President Franklin D. Roosevelt. So again we see much indirect relationship with very interesting personalities of our historic American stage.

Maggie was the middle wife of three wives of Dr. Chapman, and she was 25 years younger than he. He fathered children in the first two marriages, but none in the third. Maggie died at age 31 in one of the plagues of that day, when her children were only age five and three.

Maggie's middle name, Lavina, probably was taken from her grandmother Dixon's first name. However, for grandmother Dixon's name, we show spellings of as "Lovina" and "Lovinia." So, of the three spellings, we don't know which one is correct or whether there really were two or three different spellings used.

The U.S. Census of 1880 shows Maggie as a young child named Margaret L. Abney in the household of William and Martha Abney, which is the earliest documentation of her parentage.

The U. S. Census of 1920 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct #1, January 21, 1920 enumerated by Miss May Day, shows Maggie as head of household with her household residents including two household members identified as her grand children by the names of Martha Dixon Chapman, age 15, and Herschel A. Chapman, age 14. It is of interest to see that a 71 year old lady named Mary Uilla was a roomer in the household. That Census also shows that Maggie's sister, Sarah Dixon Mantooth, her husband, Calvin, and son, Calvin, Jr., still lived in the same block as neighbors, which was true for several decades.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Maggie was born the year that Gilbert & Sullivan produced the famous operetta, "H.M.S. Pinafore" at the London Opera Comique Theater. A Yellow fever epidemic killed about 14,000 people in the southern United States, a plague that similarly took Maggie's life in 1909 when my Mother was only five years old.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 236-239

Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney and James Herschell Chapman had the following children:

3. i. Martha Dixon Chapman (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. She married Dwight Alfred Sharpe (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 02, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.
- ii. Herschell Albert Chapman (son of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) was born on Dec 12, 1905 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 09, 1952 in Alameda, California. He married Gertrude L. Johnson. She was born on May 09, 1892 in New York. She died on May 29, 1983 in Santa Cruz, California.

Notes for Herschell Albert Chapman:

Herschell Albert Chapman is my uncle, the brother of my mother. Herschell was the young brother, being born in 1905. Jules Verne, French Author of "Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea," died that year. Dr. Albert Einstein formulated his Special Theory of Relativity and other significant scientific break-throughs. Ty Cobb began his major league baseball career with the Detroit Tigers, the first neon light signs appeared and the Rotary Club was founded in Chicago.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 458-459)

James Herschell's birth year also had political-racial consequences. On January 7, 1905, the U.S. Senate confirmed an African-American Republican, Dr. William D. Crum, as Collector of Customs at Charleston, SC. The Senate had refused four times to confirm Crum, but the persistent President Theodore Roosevelt (R-NY and 5th cousin to my half eighth cousin) kept re-nominating Crum until the Senate relented. Administrator of the city's Negro Hospital and Training School for Nurses, Dr. Crum was the Republican nominee from the 1st congressional district in 1890. Two years later, President Benjamin Harrison (R-IN) nominated Crum to be Postmaster at Charleston, but the Senate refused to confirm him. Crum served as ambassador to Liberia in the administration of William Howard Taft (R-OH - father-in-law of my 7th cousin, once removed).

Source: [http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0022-2992\(196810\)53%3A4%3C301%3AWDCANI%3E2.0.CO%3B2-Z](http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0022-2992(196810)53%3A4%3C301%3AWDCANI%3E2.0.CO%3B2-Z)

Herschell Albert's name came from his father, and from his maternal grandfather & his uncle, William Albert Abney and W. A. Abney, Jr. His marriage was probably in the 1930's. They spent the rest of their lives in and around the Oakland, California area.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

His major life long vocational pursuit was selling insurance, both in Lufkin and in Oakland, California. My mother took me in the summer of 1940 to visit Uncle Albert and Aunt Gertrude when I was one year old. The special reason to visit them was that the World's Fair was going on then in nearby San Francisco. While there, Uncle Albert gave a keepsake \$5 gold coin, minted in 1881. Years later, perhaps in the 1970's, she gave it to me. I gave it to my son, Taylor, in April of 2004. It came in a jeweler's box with the name on it, "Friedman Jeweler, 430 12th Street, Oakland, California." It was passed on inserted into a baby's dark blue sock with a white top band with colorful characters around it. Such sock was an early container for my foot!

He died with a heart attack, suffered while driving his Packard automobile. His success in profession is partly reflected by the fact that he always drove an up to date Packard, quite a luxury car in its day. They bore no children. Herschell died January 9, 1952, and Gertrude died May 29, 1983. Both are buried somewhere in California, probably in or near Oakland or Santa Cruz.

Notes for Gertrude L. Johnson:

Gertrude was born the same year as J.R.R. Tolkien, author of the "Lord of the Rings" trilogy, was born in Bloemfontein, South Africa.

She was born the same year that Homer Plessy was arrested when he refused to move from a seat reserved for whites on a train in New Orleans. The case led to the U.S. Supreme Court's landmark "separate but equal" decision in Plessy v. Ferguson in 1896.

Source: <http://www.watson.org/~lisa/blackhistory/post-civilwar/plessy.html>

Her marriage to Herschell was her second marriage. We have no information about her first marriage, except that she was divorced from it.

Gertrude was born in New York State from parents with the surnames of Johnson and Barringer. This information all is gleaned from the California Death Index entry recording her death.

Her niece who contacted me to report her death in 1983 was Alice Goodwin, P.O. Box 442, Guerneville, California, 95446. My attempt to contact Alice again in 2004 indicated this address was no longer valid and other efforts to locate Alice have not been successful.

---

### Generation 4

8. **John Elsefer Sharp II** (son of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) was born on Jan 25, 1830 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. He died on May 18, 1897 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He married **Sarah Lavenna Kellogg** (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) on Aug 01, 1857 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio.
9. **Sarah Lavenna Kellogg** (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Feb 07, 1840 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio. She died on Aug 01, 1877 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio.

Notes for John Elsefer Sharp II:

The year John Elsefer Sharp II was born, the 21st President of the United States, Chester A. Arthur was elected. Emily Dickinson, an American poet, was born. Belva Lockwood was born. She became the first woman lawyer to practice before the Supreme Court and to be nominated for the US Presidency. John was born the year of the birth of Caroline Astor

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

(9/22/1830 - 10/30/1908), the American aristocratic leader of New York high society.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caroline\\_Webster\\_Schermerhorn\\_Astor](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caroline_Webster_Schermerhorn_Astor)  
"The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 392-395.

The first passenger railroad in the United States began service between Baltimore and Elliott's Mills, Maryland on May 24, 1830, the year of John's birth. Later in John's life, he worked for the Erie Railroad. Such was his occupation reflected in the US Census of 1880 for his household.

John is my great grandfather. The family at this stage continued in the Lutheran Church, the historic Christian practice of his ancestry. He moved his family from Sharon Springs, Schoharie County, New York to Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio about 1850. Here is a background about the city name, Ravenna.

**Ravenna** [ra'ven:a], the Italian city for which Ravenna, Ohio is named, is a [city](#) and [comune](#) in the [Emilia-Romagna](#) region of [Italy](#). The city is inland, but is connected to the [Adriatic Sea](#) by a canal. Ravenna was the [capital city](#) of the [Western Roman Empire](#) from 402 until 476. It was later the capital of the [Kingdom of the Ostrogoths](#) and the [Exarchate of Ravenna](#) until 751. From that year until the invasion of [Franks](#), it was the seat of the king of the [Lombards](#) and equalled to [Pavia](#) by [Aistulf](#). It is presently the capital of the [Province of Ravenna](#). At 652.89 km<sup>2</sup> (252.08 sq mi), Ravenna is the second-largest [comune](#) in land area in Italy, although it is only a little more than half the size of the largest, [Rome](#).

Though John Elsefer Sharp II was listed as a farmer in the 1860 Census and a stone mason in the 1870 Census, it is thought that John spent most of his career working on the Erie Railroad. We have located no military record for him during the War Between the States. We assumed he worked on the railroad throughout the time of that War.

Shown in the 1880 Census for John's household was a 19 year old white female servant named Phoebe Roberts. This indicates some degree affluence for the family, to have had a live-in servant.

John died May 18, 1897, the year William McKinley was inaugurated as President of the United States, later to be assassinated. That year, the electron was discovered by J. J. Thomson that year, and it was Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee year. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 450-451.

Notes for Sarah Lavenna Kellogg:

Sarah Lavenna Kellogg was born February 7, 1840, the year James Fenimore Cooper's best seller was published, "The Pathfinder." Claude Monet, famous French painter, was born in 1840, as was Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky, Russian composer... "The 1812 Overture," etc.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 406-407

Sarah was born just three days before Britain's Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe Coburg-Gotha.

Source:<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/PRvictoria.htm>

Sarah's marriage into the Sharp clan truly brought a strong heritage into our family. Besides

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

being our link to the descendants of Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, the Kellogg family includes Frank Billings Kellogg, fifth cousin once removed, a US Senator, US Secretary of State who also was the 1929 winner of the Nobel Peace Prize. The Kellogg's also have Will Keith Kellogg, the founder of the cereal company by that name, who was Sarah's fifth cousin. Another Kellogg relative was Charles Curtis, a fifth cousin once removed, who was the 31st Vice President of the United States (1929-1933). He served with President Herbert Hoover. Sarah is the 5th cousin to Will Keith Kellogg, the inventor of corn flakes dry serial, who went on to create quite a fortune through that enterprise.

Important to Texans is that we think Sarah is the half fifth cousin to John (Johnny) Benjamin Kellogg, Jr., one of the valiant men who died in the Battle of the Alamo on March 6, 1836, fighting for the independence of Texas from Mexico. That was less than four years before Sarah was born. We say we think this, as the entire line cannot be confirmed by my research, and there is some debate among Kellogg researchers about those connections.

Sarah Lavenna Kellogg and John Elsefer Sharp II had the following children:

- i. Alfred Lansing "Fred" Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) was born on Nov 21, 1858 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Apr 19, 1916 in Binghamton, Broome County, New York, his home @ 212 Court Street. He married Allie E after 1910.

Notes for Alfred Lansing "Fred" Sharpe:

Alfred Lansing Sharpe, known as Fred, is my great uncle. His surname was spelled "Sharp" in references we see while living in his native born Ohio. However, after relocating in Texas, he began using "Sharpe" as the spelling. His two brothers also did this as they moved from their Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio home to Texas and to Chicago respectively. Interestingly, their half brother, Charles Sharp, remained the rest of his life in Ravenna, and never added the "e" to his surname, nor did any of Charles' descendants do so.

Fred began work as a boy telegraph operator for the Erie Railroad, which is natural, his father having work for that railroad as well. Following that, he was employed by the Cleveland, Lorain & Wheeling Railroad, then with the Gould System. Subsequently, he went into the mercantile trade, then into cattle ranching and politics.

He is named for his Uncle Alfred Lansing Kellogg, the 10 year old brother of his mother at the time of Fred's birth. That uncle's name was derived from two of the great uncles Alfred had in the Kellogg family.

Fred migrated from Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio to Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas in 1882. By 1880, at age 22, he no longer was listed in the household headed by his father, John Elsefer Sharp II, according to the U.S. Census in Ravenna. He embarked in the hardware, implement and vehicle business in Georgetown in 1892.

Williamson County (Texas) Courthouse has an Affidavit on file in it's Record of Births, page 13, dated February 1, 1940 certifying as to the accuracy of John Oakly Sharpe's birth being November 11, 1889. The Affidavit was requested by an Emma Seery of Austin, TX, though we do not know of her interest or motivation to secure the Affidavit. It does provide interesting family information. It cites the father's birth date and place. There is a hand written note on the certificate which states that the father, Alfred Lansing Sharpe, died in 1916. This is the only official record I have purporting to indicate his death date, and it is only a handwritten "unofficial" note. It does not indicate the location when he died. It states that Alfred is age 31 at the time of

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

John's birth, which is compatible with my records. It states that Alfred's Trade or Profession was that of a railroad agent, a merchant, a member of the Texas Legislature and the Collector of Revenues in El Paso. It states that John was one of two children born to this mother, but that John was the only child of those two living at the time of the Affidavit.

Fred's second son, Alfred Lansing Sharpe, Jr., died on Fred's 33rd birthday, when the son was just less than six months old. Fred's wife, Lucy, died nine months later. We have no information about the cause of either of the two deaths, nor whether the causes of death had any relationship. I have visited their grave markers at the cemetery in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas where so many of the Sharpe family are interred, including my parents.

In early 1894, Fred was included in a new six member Board of Directors to oversee the publication of the town's newspaper, the *Williamson County Sun*, a publication which began in 1877 that still publishes in 2013. It's web site is <http://www.wilcosun.com>.

Williamson County is named after Robert McAlpin Williamson, a leader and veteran of the Battle of San Jacinto, that famous 18 minute conflict on April 21, 1836, which sealed the break of the Texans from the nation of Mexico to create the Republic of Texas.

Fred relocated to El Paso County, Texas about 1899 to began ranching. This was cutting edge adventure. El Paso County only had been organized as a county since 1850. He became very successful at this endeavor, and was particularly known for his ability to supervise effectively the many workers, young and old, that were needed. His *U Bar Ranch* was described as being near the town of San Elizario, and was along the Rio Grande, the river bordering the United States with Mexico. The ranch was near the small town of Ysleta, which is the oldest town recognized in what is now the State of Texas, having had its beginnings attributed at about 1682.

My contacts with the El Paso County Offices and the El Paso Historical Society have revealed that records do not survive today which could identify the exact property location and boundaries of the ranches of that day.

Fred and his family resided in the city of El Paso. He may have continued a law practice activities in Williamson County while residing in El Paso County, as his name appeared on numerous property transactions filed in Williamson County as late as 1905, showing him as a Trustee.

An aside note is appropriate at this point, to recognize that the first Thanksgiving celebration to take place on ground that ultimately became the United States happened on April 28, 1598, twenty-two years earlier than the Plymouth Colony celebration, most of America recognizes as the first Thanksgiving. It was a group of Spaniards, led by the Spanish explorer, Juan de Onate, that feasted on the river banks of the Rio Grande after arriving near what now is El Paso, Texas. They had come through a 350 mile trek from Santa Barbara, Mexico, across the Chihuahuan Desert, so they had plenty to celebrate. In 1990, the Texas Legislature passed a resolution recognizing San Elizario, Texas, on the outskirts of El Paso, as the site of the first true Thanksgiving. The historians of El Paso do not now know where the location of this first Thanksgiving was, outside of the description given here. However, it really does sound in or close to what became Fred's ranch. So, it is exciting to think of our family having this connection to the first Thanksgiving, in Texas, as well as the first Thanksgiving in Plymouth Colony. That Thanksgiving, celebrated in 1621, was called by Governor William Bradford, who is Fred's fifth (and my seventh) great grandfather.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

It perhaps can be said (with tongue in cheek) that Fred started the Republican Party revolution in Texas. He was elected to the twenty-ninth Texas Legislature from district #100 encompassing El Paso County in 1904. He was the only Republican to win any race in El Paso County, and this Legislative position was taken with a 1,050 to 1,028 vote (22 vote margin - 50.5%). He won seven out of twelve precincts. These were the out-of-the-city precincts that carried him to victory, as the city precincts were heavily Democratic in their voting patterns.

I took occasion to browse the microfilm files of the *El Paso Evening News* covering news for a couple of months leading up to the 1904 election day. It can be said that the newspaper was overtly a Democratic Party supporter, actually endorsing the Party, as a whole, in its print. There were numerous articles over those months about Democratic Party activity and meetings. However there was no mention of even the existence of Republican Party candidates or activities, except for an occasional mention of the Presidential race, with Theodore Roosevelt running for what would be his successful second term.

The article reporting the election news on November 9 was headlined, "Patrick A. Dwyer only Democrat who lost." The unseating of Mr. Dwyer by Fred Sharpe was acclaimed with awe and surprise. Words from Dwyer's interview were quoted and quite a bit of narrative was given by the newspaper. Sharpe's name was mentioned only three times: (1) stating who beat Dwyer, (2) in a quote of Dwyer saying he'd sent a congratulatory telegram to Sharpe and (3) the precinct vote count table. There was no lauding or congratulation of Mr. Sharpe by this Democratic newspaper, nor was anything said in the way of description of just who Sharpe was or any attribute for him!

Fred's election received attention even in his home state of Ohio. *The Athens Messenger and Herald* reported in its issue of December 29, 1940, page 7, about his home time friends in near-by Ravenna, Ohio who had received word of "the election of Alfred L. Sharpe of El Paso County, Texas as the only Republican member of the legislature of the Lone Star state over Saloonist Pat Dwyre, his Democratic opponent, whom he easily defeated."

It is reported that he was the first Republican elected to a Texas state level office since the days of post Civil War Reconstruction period. It also is reported that he authored the first anti-gambling legislation adopted by the Texas Legislature. The vitality of that bill was tested and sustained by the Texas Supreme Court, thereby placing into the hands of law enforcement officers a reliable instrument to support their arrests. A water irrigation bill also was authored by Alfred and passed. Legislative commentary claims these were two of the most important bills of that Legislative session, and that their success attested to the legislative skill plied by Representative Sharpe. There was a called session of that 29th legislature that met April 15-May 14, 1905. The Governor was S. W. T. Lanham and the Lt. Governor was George D. Neal.

Fred served only part of one term, as he resigned December 22, 1905 to receive an appointment from President Theodore Roosevelt to be the Collector of Customs at the Port of El Paso. This was considered one of the most important federal positions in all of Texas. President Roosevelt is the fifth cousin of subsequent President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who was Fred's half sixth cousin, twice removed.

A picture of 1910 El Paso seen in the pages of some of the *El Paso Times-*



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

*Herald* issues show the increasing incidents of automobile accidents there. Lots of Democratic Party and some (negligible) Republican Party activities are reported in the paper. A census of churches in the community are shown:

- 5 Baptist Churches
- 4 Presbyterian Churches
- 3 Methodist Churches
- 2 Episcopal Churches
- 1 Congregational Church
- 1 Disciples of Christ - Christian
- 3 Roman Catholic Churches
- 2 Lutheran Churches
- 1 Non-Denominational Church
- 1 Salvation Army Ministry
- 1 Y.M.C.A

Others religions  
2 Christian Science  
2 Synagogues

Theodore Roosevelt was the military officer who recruited my grandfather Sharpe and other new soldiers at the Menger Hotel in San Antonio for the Spanish American War in 1898.

The February 28, 1910 issue of the *Wichita Daily Times* (Wichita Falls, TX) carried a report on page 5 that U.S. President William H. Taft, the father-in-law of my seventh cousin, once removed, sent to the Congress a nomination of Alfred L. Sharpe to become the Collector of Customs at Paso Del Norte, Texas. This was a re-nomination for a new Presidential Administration, carrying over from the immediately previous Republican Administration. Another report of this nomination appeared in the *Washington (D.C.) Post* on Tuesday, March 1, 1910, page 4. The *Rio Grand Republican of Las Cruces, New Mexico*, March 4, 1910, carried an article about Sharpe's re-appointment, citing the names of three other contenders for the nomination.

Fred's third wife, Catherine Leavell, died by 1910, leaving Fred with their 13 year old daughter, Holland Sharpe. There was a 21 year old son, John (Jack) Oakley Sharpe from Fred's second marriage, which was to Lucy Oakley, who had died at a young age. It wasn't long before Jack moved to California for the rest of his life. We hear that he was in the entertainment business, possibly as an actor.

About 1914, Fred moved to Binghamton, New York to become the superintendent of the office buildings owned by his cousin, Willis Sharpe Kilmer. Fred is a first cousin to Willis' mother, Julia Sharpe Kilmer, so he is first cousin, once removed to Willis. Fred had his daughter, Holland, living with him and his fourth wife, whose name apparently is Allie E. Sharpe, but whose maiden name I do not know. They resided at 212 Court Street in Binghamton, New York.

Holland reportedly inherited an estate of some proportional significance from her mother, Catherine Leavell. We know this only by reference to that fact the newspaper articles cited below about Alfred Sharpe's death called her an heiress who argued with her father over management of the money. Fred had been designated as the guardian or trustee of those funds to manage on behalf of Holland. She had been contending with her father for him to release guardian control of them to a San Antonio attorney of her choosing, and Fred apparently had steadfastly declined such request.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

On the evening of April 19, 1916, Holland, along with her supportive step-mother, had reopened the issues on guardianship. The discussion ended when Holland and her step-mother went upstairs in somewhat of a heated conclusion. Fred was described as following them up the stairs when he discharged a revolver handgun he had obtained. All of this description comes from the various newspaper articles cited below about the incident.

Fred is reported as shooting his 18 year old daughter, Holland, wounding her with two shots in the back. This incidence is reported in at least these newspaper accounts: The *Middletown Daily Press*, April 20, 1916 (Middletown, New York); the *Trenton (NJ) Evening Times*, April 21, 1916; the *Altoona (PA) Mirror*, April 20, Page 1; the *Hutchison (KS) News*, April 20, 1916; the *Fort Wayne (IN) News*, April 20, 1916; the *Santa Fe New Mexican*, April 20, 1916; the *Bakersfield Californian*, April 20, 1916; the *Reno Evening Gazette* (NV), April 20, 1916; the *Des Moines (Iowa) Daily News*, April 20, 1916; and the *Orange County (NY) Times Press*, April 21, 1916.

All of these stores report that on the evening of April 19, Alfred Sharpe and his daughter argued over his management of her inheritance, which concluded in the shootings. In Texas, the *Laredo Times*, April 23, 1916 and the *Victoria Daily Advocate* published the story with the same details in its issue of Friday afternoon, April 22, 1916. It is evident that this occasion received fairly wide national attention. There is a repeated error in most all of these articles. Apparently there was an early misunderstanding on the part of the press about Holland's name. It is repeatedly cited as "Helen."

Mrs. Sharpe is quoted in the newspaper articles as having taken Miss Sharpe (Holland) to her bedroom to recline there in her wounded condition while awaiting for medical help. Mrs. Sharpe said that she heard another gunshot downstairs. That apparently was the one wherein Fred took his own life, shooting himself in the heart, in an apparent moment of despair.

Holland is quoted as saying "It's all my fault. I hounded Papa too much over the money." She also was quoted as saying "I would rather have lost all the money in the world than have had this awful thing happen." One article described more details of Holland's wounds. One bullet penetrated her left lung. The second bullet penetrated her chest and right hand that was grasping her bosom.

Coroner Hank reported that reviewing Alfred Sharpe's papers revealed indications of suicidal thoughts.

Holland Sharpe survived the tragedy. Later, she married Mr. Thomas Frost Woodhull and she lived the rest of her life in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas.

I have been unable to locate documentation as to Alfred Lansing Sharpe's funeral and burial.

Sources: "Members of the Texas Legislature, 1845 - 1962, Editor WillL. Smith, publisher the State of Texas, pages 207 and 209.

"Land of Good Water," Page 263  
<http://www.genealogymagazine.com/alfredlsharpe.html>

"Texas Curiosities" by John Kelso, The Globe Pequot Press,

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Builford, Connecticut, 2000, page 160

"The El Paso Evening News," Wednesday, November 9, 1904  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Williamson\\_County,\\_Texas](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Williamson_County,_Texas)

"Texas Co-op Power," November, 2007, page 37, ?Thanksgiving as a Texas Thing, a Footnote in Texas History? by Clay Coppedge

R. Carlton Dumas, e-mail: [rdumas@reynoldscable.net](mailto:rdumas@reynoldscable.net), 2011-10-14 (&15).  
Death Notes:  
Self-inflicted gun shot wound

Notes for Lucy R. Oakley:

Lucy was born in South Carolina, 1865. We do not know how, where or why she met Alfred Lansing Sharpe.

We do not know why Lucy died at the early of age 28, nor do we know how that may relate to her son, Alfred, who died as a six month old infant, merely 10 months earlier. Though undocumented, it is believed that Lucy came to Texas with Alfred as his wife who probably came directly from Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio the hometown of her husband. Lucy was the third of four wives Alfred Lansing married. She died February 10, 1893 and is buried at the Odd Fellers Cemetery in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

The 1940 Birth Record filed in Williamson County, Texas about her son, John Oakley Sharpe, says she was age 24 when John was born in 1889. She is indicated as being born in South Carolina and dying in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas in 1893, which is consistent with her grave marker citation.

Notes for Catherine "Kate" Leavell:

Catherine (Kate) Leavell, was born the year Enrico Caruso (2/25/1873 - 8/2/1921), the Italian operatic tenor, was born. Kate, being born October 21, was born the same month as the famous pharmacist, Charles R. Walgreen, was born (October 9, 1873 - December 11, 1939).

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enrico\\_Caruso](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enrico_Caruso)

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Walgreen](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Walgreen)

Kate was born in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas October 23, 1871 at 3:00 AM. She was 12 years younger than her husband, Alfred Lansing Sharpe. The county birth record for their daughter, Holland, indicates Kate's occupation as a housewife. Circleville is east of Georgetown, the county seat, about 15 miles and north of Taylor about 5 miles.

According to the 1900 Census, Jeff Davis County, Texas, the father of Kate (John H. Leavell) was born in South Carolina and the mother (Lula Holland) was born in Alabama. That same Census report indicates that Kate was the mother of only one child, and that she had been married six years in 1900.

A copy of a photograph is in my possession, purporting to be an image of the Leavell Mansion in Georgetown. I have been unable to locate further information about it or its location, but the photograph reflects an apparent level of economic well-being of the occupants. Presumably this status is compatible with the information learned later that Kate's daughter, Holland

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Sharpe, inherited enough from her mother to be termed in newspaper accounts as an heiress.

Notes for Addie C. Crowell:

Fred and Ada married May 28, 1884. There were no children from this marriage that lasted only a year until Ada died, June 2, 1885.

- ii. Dwight Elsefer Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) was born on Jul 12, 1861 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Sep 23, 1932 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois. He married Eva Grace Jones (daughter of David W. Jones) on Jun 05, 1881 in Greenville, Mercer County, Pennsylvania. She was born on Oct 10, 1861 in Bedford, Cuyahaga County, Ohio. She died on Feb 07, 1943 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

Notes for Dwight Elsefer Sharpe:

Dwight was born the same year that the famous Billy Sunday (11/19/1862-11/6/1935), American evangelist was born. Sunday was a popular professional baseball player before his fame developed as an evangelist.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Billy\\_Sunday](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Billy_Sunday)

Dwight was one of three brothers who migrated from home in Ravenna, Ohio to other states.

Dwight located in Chicago, and brothers Alfred and Henry (Harry) went to Georgetown, Texas. Dates are unknown but the migrations were all thought to be in the 1890's. One interesting aspect of this family that occurred at this stage in the lineage was that all of the references to these three brothers back home in Ohio spelled their last name as Sharp. All of the references of their names recorded subsequently displayed the last name as Sharpe in most cases.

However, Dwight Elsefer's name was reflected on the 1930 Census without the "e." We have no idea why the "e" was added in most references. With a bit of humor, some of us say it's because we're from the educated part of the family

Notes for Eva Grace Jones:

Eva was described as a beautifully groomed stately Victorian Lady.

This description was by John (Jack) R. Sharp in his May 2, 1984 letter to me, recalling his Ravenna, Ohio home town experiences and the times when Uncle Dwight and Aunt Eve would come there on visits from Chicago.

4. iii. Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) was born on Aug 26, 1874 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Mar 20, 1951 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons (daughter of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) on Jun 07, 1900 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Aug 20, 1876 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Feb 22, 1944 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

10. **James Alfred "Jim" Simons** (son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett) was born on Jan 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Sep 30, 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married **Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank** (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) on Jan 11, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.
11. **Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank** (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born on Apr 05, 1856 in Milan, Texas. She died on Oct 26, 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for James Alfred "Jim" Simons:

James Alfred Simons, who was called Jim, is the only son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett Simons, my second great grandparents. Jim was born January 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Kentucky.

In Jim's birth year, 1852, Franklin Pierce was elected 14th President of the United States. Charles Dickens published "Bleak House," and Harriet Beecher Stowe published "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a book whose story would stir up a nation in turmoil over slavery issues that, in part, led to the War Between the States, beginning some eight years later. In 1852, African explorer David Livingston ventured into Zambezi 1852. And get this: The United States imported sparrows from Germany as a defense against caterpillars! I'd say that was a foul (fowl) decision!

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 418-419)

In the second year after the Simons' move from Kentucky, Texas was linked by telegraph on February 14, 1854 with the rest of the United States, when a connection between New Orleans and Marshall, Texas was completed.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February\\_14](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14)

Shortly after Jim's family moved to Texas in 1853, and his father died, his mother remarried Mr. Charles Patrick Vance about fourteen months later. Jim was taken into the home of Charles Vance, his step-father. This is evidenced by Jim's appearing as an eight year old household member of Mr. Vance's home in the 1860 Census in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas. Burleson County is just a few miles east of Williamson County, with Milam County in between. Jim's step-father and his mother bore four sons and one daughter.

Jim still resided in the Charles P. Vance household, according to the 1870 Census in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas, and he is listed still as being at school. He is reported as being a member of the firm of Simons, Root & Company of Taylor. He was educated in the common schools of Burleson County.

Jim is reported to have operated a general store in Circleville for Charles P. Vance as early as 1873. He moved the store to Taylorsville in October, 1876. Later the town name changed to Taylor. (source: Land of Good Water, page 329) That store was called Vance & Company, and reportedly was capitalized with a beginning \$10,000.

Jim was raised in the Christian Church, that being the Christian choice of his step-father.

Charles P. Vance appeared in the 1870 Census in Caldwell, Burleson County, Texas (Texas 1870 Federal Census Index, Page 155). Charles P. Vance appeared in the 1920 Census in Houston, Harris County, Texas, indicating an age of 91, and indicating having been born in 1829 in Kentucky. This was Jim's step-father. Through Mr. Haydon Fouke of Lecanto, Florida, a typed version of a nine page hand-written biography written by Charles Patrick Vance is in my files and has enhanced my writings about those in that family

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

line, including Jim.

Jim married Elizabeth Charrie Eubank (Bettie) in 1874 in Circleville, my great grandmother. Then Jim moved the store as his own to be among the merchants opening stores in the new Taylor by October 1876. The Galveston Daily News June 4, 1876, described the new town as destined to become one of the largest, if not the principal, town between Texarkana and Austin. Lots were auctioned off for \$150 to \$250.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, pages 327-329)

Jim and Bettie bore two children, Verner Alfred and Mattie deNoailles. She is my grandmother. Bettie died in 1876, only two months after my grandmother was born. After Bettie died, Jim remarried Martha C. (Mattie) Townes in 1881. He and Mattie bore six children: Dick, James, Jr., Ruth, Robert, John Charles and Thomas Shirley. Interesting, then, that Jim had a new wife named Mattie and a daughter from his first marriage named Mattie!

Jim and was instrumental in the founding of the First Christian Church of Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He was the second Superintendent of the Sunday School of the new church. The historical marker on the church building indicates its founding December 9, 1877. The cornerstone on the building still erected as we (my wife and I) visited it March 2, 2011 indicates an 1891 date for its construction. It tells us that the Rev. Mr. J. B. Sweeney was pastor and there was a seven member Building Committee listed. Jim was one of the members and his step father, C. P. Vance, was another Committee member.

Jim Simons was a Democrat in political views and served several terms as an Alderman of Taylor.

James A. Simons served as Postmaster of Circleville, Williamson County 1874-75. He was Postmaster of Taylor for 1877 and 1895.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, page 421 & 456)

What would become named the town of Taylor in Williamson County, Texas was first platted and opened for public bidding on lots in 1876. This was done by the Texas Land Company with land it had purchased from the International and Great Northern Railroad that was running a rail line through the area. It was first called Taylorsville, but later it was shortened. It was named by Moses Taylor, one of the original projectors of the I&GN RR, and one of its largest investors. By 1878, the town had a population of about 1,000 and the "Bradstreet Book" for that year listed 32 firms doing business.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, pages 304-306)

Jim was instrumental in organizing the Building & Loan Association of Taylor in 1885, of which he was President.

My mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe, gave me a note late in her life (1970's) reporting that Jim moved from Williamson County to Fort Worth and farmed on the old Denton Highway about five miles north of the Tarrant County Court House, but this move is not dated in the note. His obituary, an undated copy of which I have from my cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe, indicates that Jim moved to Fort Worth in 1908, establishing a Jersey cattle dairy farm. The clipping indicates he took a leadership role in the dairy industry. This dairy land is reported to be on Old Denton Road, probably in what today is the town of Saginaw, Texas.

Descendants I've interviewed recently (2004) still living in Fort Worth and who were alive

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

during the time of the farm say they cannot really remember exactly where it was, with all the development since then in Fort Worth. As best as I can estimate, I believe it may have been land located on which the intersection of Interstate Highway 35W and Interstate Highway 820, or very near to it on the west side.

In 1908, things were popping around Fort Worth. It was coming into its own as a city. Just the year before, the Flatiron Building opened at Ninth and Houston Streets. At seven stories tall, it was the tallest building in the Southwest. As this report is updated in 2011, the building still stands as the oldest office building in Fort Worth. In 1908, the North side Coliseum was built in the Stockyards to house the Southwest Exposition and Fat Stock Show. In 1908, the Mail-Telegram newspaper was purchased by the Fort Worth Star, to become known as the Fort Worth Star-Telegram newspaper. It became perhaps the most influential paper in North and West Texas. Recently, I've gotten to be friends with the Editorial Page Editor, a woman named J. R. Labbe. She published some photographs and stories I wrote in 2009 surrounding the Presidential Inauguration of Barak Omama in Washington, D.C. Actually, it has been my privilege to publish photographs and notes in three north Texas newspapers for the Presidential Inaugurations of 2001, and 2005 as well.

It was the following year, 1909, that the Fort Worth Zoo opened as the first Zoo in Texas.

Source: "Fort Worth 2005/06 travel guide," the official publication of the Fort Worth Convention & Visitors Bureau.

In the 1930 U.S. Census in Tarrant County, Precinct #1, District #99, Jim's family consisted of himself, his wife, Martha, and a daughter, Ruth. They owned their home and lived next door to their son and his family, Dick Townes Simons. Dick and his family rented their house for \$30 per month, according to the Census report.

Jim's age at death is cited as 80 in the obituary clipping mentioned above. He was survived by his second wife, Martha Townes Simons, and their daughter, Miss Ruth Simons of Fort Worth, and six sons: Verner A. Simons of Lincoln, Nebraska (who was the son from his first marriage); from Fort Worth: Dick Townes Simons; James A. Simons, Jr.; Robert V. Simons; and J. Charles Simons; from Tyler, Texas, Mr. Shirley Simons. Not mentioned in the obituary is his daughter from his first marriage, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe [my grandmother], who was residing with her husband in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas at the time. She did not die till 1944.

The obituary for James Alfred Simons reports that the funeral would be at the Simons' home on the Old Denton Road. The Rev. Mr. I. D. Anderson would officiate. Burial would be at the Greenwood Cemetery, which is located at 3100 White Settlement Road, just west of University Drive, and just north of the Cultural District of Fort Worth. The main entrance going north is Live Oak lane. The Simons family plot is in the Benediction Garden Section 35, in plot #29. It is right on the curbside of Live Oak, just north of the Flower Circle on the right side of the lane. I first visited that site on May 4, 2004 and located twelve of the Simons family grave sites. My wife, Suzanne, and I were married 30 years later to the exact day that Jim died.

In 1932, the year of his graduation to heaven, the famous Lindbergh kidnaping took place. The "Grand Canyon Suite" was composed by Ferde Grofe. Amelia Earhart became the first woman to cross the Atlantic in a solo flight. Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eight cousin, was elected President of the United States, the first of the four such national elections he would win. The Pulitzer prize for "The Good Earth" was awarded to Pearl S. Buck. And the 29th annual World Series, September 28-October 2, was won by the New York Yankees, who swept the Chicago Cubs in four games, during which Jim died.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 490-493.

James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. was a strong Texas citizen who left a big record of diligence

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

and contribution to communities where he lived from Central Texas to North Texas. He symbolizes truly what a family patriarch should represent.

Notes for Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank:

Bettie, as Charrie Elizabeth Eubank was known, was born April 5, 1856, the same year as was born the man destined to become the 28th President of the United States (1913-21), Woodrow Wilson [12/28/1856 -2/3/1924].

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Woodrow\\_Wilson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Woodrow_Wilson)

Bettie was the seventh child born out of ten children in the William and Martha Eubank household, but the first to be born in Texas! The family moved from Kentucky to Texas sometime between Bettie's 1856 birth and the 1854 birth of her immediately older brother, William S. Eubank, who was born in Kentucky.

Bettie was raised in the Christian Church.

Bettie died at the young age of 20, just two months following the birth of her daughter, Mattie de Noailles Simons, who is my grandmother. We do not know the cause of Bettie's death, but it may have been connected with conditions surrounding the recent birth. Earlier, at age 18, she had given birth to Verner, Mattie's older brother.

Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank and James Alfred "Jim" Simons had the following children:

- i. Verner Alfred Simons (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) was born on Oct 06, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Feb 26, 1959 in Alameda, California. He married Edna Verna Blake (daughter of Emmanuel Blake and Jane Rebecca Weas) between Jun 1900-1906. She was born on Apr 12, 1878 in Sandy Creek, West Virginia. She died on Nov 05, 1941 in Coquille, Oregon.

Notes for Verner Alfred Simons:

Verner was still in the Jim Simons household, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas in the US Census report of 1900. His occupation was that of a Railroad Baggage man. Verner would have been age 26 by then, and his father would have married his step mother, Martha Townes, 19 years earlier. In 1900, Verner was still unmarried. Verner's first child was born in Illinois in 1906, so we conclude that he married sometime between the 1900 Census and 1906. We do not know where the marriage may have taken place.

The 1930 U.S. Census reported that Verner and his family were living in Lincoln, Nebraska. It indicated they rented their home for a monthly rate of \$65.

We do not know of other places where he resided, nor do we know when he arrived in Alameda, California, where we understand he died in 1959, according to the California Death Index, 1940-1997.

Notes for Edna Verna Blake:

Edna's parents also were born in West Virginia, according to the 1830 U.S. Census taken in Lincoln, Nebraska, but we do not have their names or other data.

5. ii. Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons (daughter of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) was born on Aug 20, 1876 in



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Feb 22, 1944 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She married Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) on Jun 07, 1900 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He was born on Aug 26, 1874 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Mar 20, 1951 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

12. **William Hilliard Judson Chapman** (son of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born on Apr 17, 1808 in Charleston, South Carolina. He died on Sep 10, 1884 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia. He married **Temperance Honor Jordan** (daughter of Lewis Joseph Jordan) in 1830.
13. **Temperance Honor Jordan** (daughter of Lewis Joseph Jordan) was born on Jan 09, 1812 in Charleston, South Carolina. She died on Nov 04, 1860 in Randolph County, Georgia.

Notes for William Hilliard Judson Chapman:

William H. J. Chapman sold land to three men: Lewis J. Jordan, Duncan Jordan and Willoughby Jordan. It was for Lot No. 116, 162.5 acres to 175 acres. The document was witnessed by Elizabeth Brown, William's mother, on October 3, 1893, secured by three promissory notes issued to to William by James Cross, with note being made that 1/8th of an acre is a grave yard. Today, this is in part of the Town of Grovania, Houston County, Georgia.

William D. Chapman, in the Confederate Army, was paid as a private and as a sergeant in Captain Uriah Goodwyn's Company in the 3rd Regiment of South Carolina Continental Troops, commanded by Col. William Thompson.

The US Census of 1860 listing the family in Randolph County, Georgia, lists all of the children we believe were in the family, except the eldest, a daughter named Mary Ann. She married in 1854 and, of course, was out of the household by 1860.

William is my great grandfather.

Notes for Temperance Honor Jordan:

Temperance was born the year that Charles Dickens (2/7/1812 -6/9/1870), the famous English novelist, was born.

Source: <http://www.victorianweb.org/authors/dickens/dickensbio1.html>

Church rolls for 1835 in Haynesville, near Perry, Houston County, Georgia show along with William Chapman, Temperance Chapman and an Elizabeth Brown all listed as church members.

Source: One World Tree posted April 13, 2003 by Robert Sonfield of Houston, Texas, e-mail address: [Robert@sonfield.com](mailto:Robert@sonfield.com)

Temperance Honor Jordan and William Hilliard Judson Chapman had the following children:

- i. Mary Ann Chapman (daughter of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born in 1834. She married Andrew J. Morris on Sep 18, 1854 in Randolph County, Georgia.
- ii. William Paine "Will" Chapman (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born on Jul 02, 1837 in Georgia. He died on Jul 10, 1905 in Woodville, Tyler County, Texas. He married Dora Cecilia Swearingen on Aug 20, 1867 in Miller County, Georgia. She was born on Feb

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

18, 1847 in Dooley, Georgia. She died on May 30, 1933 in Texas.

Notes for William Paine "Will" Chapman:

He became a physician, and was known as Dr. Will Chapman. He lived and served his patients in Angelina County, Texas. Dr. Will Chapman was listed in the 1880 Census of Tyler County, Texas. He was indicated a physician in the 1860 Census at Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia.

Notes for Dora Cecilia Swearingen:

The same month Dora was born, Thomas Alva Edison (2/11/1847 -10/18/1931), the American inventor holding 1,093 patents, was born.

Source: <http://www.thomasedison.com/biog.htm>

- iii. Temperance Chapman (daughter of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born in 1839.
- iv. Robert Duncan "Bob" Chapman (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born on Dec 08, 1839 in Houston County, Georgia. He died on May 30, 1933 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Eugenia Alice McNeil (daughter of William W. McNeil and Martha Goodson) on Nov 21, 1867 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia. She was born on Aug 10, 1845 in Harris County, Georgia. She died on Jun 22, 1906 in Houston, Harris County, Texas.

Notes for Robert Duncan "Bob" Chapman:

Robert (Bob) Duncan Chapman, my grand uncle, was the brother of James Herschell Chapman. Robert was born in Georgia, and was living in Georgia when the War Between the States erupted in 1861. We do have information that his Confederate Army experience was serving as a Captain of Company E, 55th Georgia Volunteers, which he organized and formed with his leadership. Robert is the great grandfather of Robert Sonfield of Houston, Texas, one of the few Chapman line descendants who has exchanged genealogical information with me.

Robert Duncan Chapman was born just three days after the birth of George Armstrong Custer (12/5/1839 - 6/25/1876), the famous American cavalry officer who died in battle. One of the most chronicled events in the history of the American West was the famous Battle of the Little Big Horn, otherwise known as Custer's Last Stand. Within a short period of time, Custer and his troops were annihilated by the full might of an estimated 5,000 Sioux Indians who were led by Chief Sitting Bull and Chief Crazy Horse.

Source: <http://www.garryowen.com>

After the War Between the States, Robert ran a store in Georgia. He later came to Tyler County in East Texas, and opened a store in 1872. When the Texas and New Orleans Railroad was built north from Beaumont, and the southeast Angelina County community, Huntington, was on the line, Robert established himself in Huntington. He was Huntington's first Postmaster, taking the job in July 23, 1900 as it initially opened. Robert is regarded by some as "the father of Huntington." He was the first to build a store in Huntington; a mammoth general store.

On June 18, 1900, E. A. Blount of Nacogoches and W. J. Townsend, Sr. of Lufkin, established the town site of Huntington on that railroad line by filing

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

with the Angelina County Court a plot plan showing the location of its lots and blocks. On Saturday, June 22, they conducted a public auction of these town lots. Among the successful bidders were Capt. Robert D. Chapman and Dr. James Herschell Chapman (brothers).

Robert's store was described in the Lufkin Weekly Tribune in 1902 as having an "immense stock of everything you can think of, from a handle to a full stock of goods of any description. He is also in connection with his son, at the head of the Huntington Piling and Tie Company. In connection with his mercantile business, he also has an undertaking establishment."

Robert Duncan Chapman was shown in the census of 1840 as a one year old in the home of his parents in Houston County, Georgia. In 1850 the census found him in Randolph County, Georgia. The 1860 Census of Randolph County, Georgia listed him as a clerk and living in the home of his parents. The 1870 census found him in Cotton Hill, Clay County, Georgia as a dry goods merchant, age 30, with his wife, Eugenia, age 22, married with no children. The 1880 census found him in Jefferson County, Texas, married with three children. The 1910 Census found him in Dallas, Texas as the head of household with his daughter, Martha, and two grandchildren, Robert Leon Sonfield and George McNeill Sonfield.

Robert Duncan Chapman published A Georgia Solder in the Civil War in 1929 when he was 91 years old and living in Houston, Texas. In it, he states that he left Cuthbert, Georgia in 1871 for Texas, with his wife and son. They traveled across Georgia, Alabama and Louisiana to Morgan's Point, Louisiana, where they took the Whitney Steamer, a sea-going vessel, to Galveston. From there, they took the Stonewall River Steamer for Sabine Pass, and later went up the Neches River to Woodville, Tyler County, Texas, where they settled and lived some years, Robert laboring as a farmer, then as a lumberman. Then Robert became a traveling salesman for a Galveston firm, the Wallis Landes Company. He served them about 18 years. During these traveling years, he lived in Woodville, Mineola and Nacogoches, where his family was mostly raised. After leaving that work is when he spent time described in Angelina County from 1900 to 1905.

His book goes on to say he moved to Dallas in 1905 for several years, including being recorded in the 1910 census there. For three of the years in Dallas, he was in charge of the entrance gate to the Dallas State Fair. Then he returned to Nacogoches till 1912. It was then that he moved to Houston, Texas. He claims that he was a sitting bailiff for about 11 years for the Harris County Grand Juries at Houston, Texas, which would have been from about age 80 to 91! Robert claims to have been a professing member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for more than 80 years.

Notes for Eugenia Alice McNeil:

On her first birthday, Congress chartered the Smithsonian Institution, named after English scientist James Smithson, whose bequest of over \$500,000 made it possible.

While the institution named after James Smithson enjoys world wide renown, we know little about the man who left \$508,318 to the people of the United States to establish such an institution.

An English scientist who conducted research in chemistry, mineralogy, and geology, Smithson lived and traveled in several European countries. His schooling and interests afforded him the opportunity to mix with many noted scientists.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Smithson was born in France in 1765. Named James Lewis Macie, he was the illegitimate son of Hugh Smithson, who later became the first Duke of Northumberland, and Elizabeth Keate Hungerford Macie, a widow of royal blood. Smithson and his half brother Henry Louis Dickinson inherited a considerable estate from their mother's family.

Source: [http://www.sil.si.edu/Exhibitions/Smithson-to-Smithsonian/who\\_01.html](http://www.sil.si.edu/Exhibitions/Smithson-to-Smithsonian/who_01.html)

Eugenia was born August 10, 1845 in Harris County, Georgia, the daughter of William W. McNeil and Martha Goodson. Eugenia died June 22, 1906 in Houston, Texas (coincidentally "Harris" County as well) and is buried in Nacogoches, Texas. She died while a resident at Boyd's Sanitarium in Houston.

- v. Sarah Catherine "Kitty" Chapman (daughter of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born in 1847 in Houston County, Georgia. She married Council Allen Sheffield before 1867. He was born on Feb 14, 1845 in Early County, Georgia. He died on May 14, 1902 in Georgia.

Notes for Sarah Catherine "Kitty" Chapman:

She was called by her middle name, Catherine, or her nick name, Kitty. Her middle name use is noted in the 1860 US Census of Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia.

Notes for Council Allen Sheffield:

He was born the very same day as was Qunitin Hogg (2/14/1845 - 1/17/1903), an English philanthropist and social reformer.

Source: <http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=9040737>

He was born the year that Congress decided finally that national elections would be the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November of even numbered years.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060123.html?th&emc=th>

Council Allen Sheffield was born on Saint Valentine's Day, and the history behind that holiday is interesting. In the 3rd century, Emperor Claudius II was faced with defending the Roman Empire from the invading Goths. He believed single men made better soldiers so he temporarily forbade marriage. He also forced the Senate to deify the former Emperor Gallienus, including him with the Roman gods to be worshipped.

Legend has it that Valentine was a bishop in Italy who risked the Emperor's wrath by refusing to worship idols and for secretly marrying young couples. Saint Valentine was dragged before the Prefect of Rome, who condemned him to be beaten to death with clubs and have his head cut off, February 14, 269 AD.

While awaiting execution, it is said he prayed for the jailer's sick daughter, who miraculously recovered. He wrote her a note and signed it, "from your Valentine." In 496 AD, Pope Gelasius designated February 14th as "Saint Valentine's Day."

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Signing an X for a kiss began in Medieval times where those who could not write marked an X in the presence of witnesses and kissed it to show sincerity. The X, or Chi symbol, was the Greek letter used to represent the name of Christ, as X-Mas for Christmas, and was used as a written form of the oath "So help me God."

- vi. Elizabeth A. "Eliza" Chapman (daughter of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born in 1849 in Georgia. She married Silas Sheffield. He was born in 1848 in Florida. He died on Oct 02, 1882 in Miller, Georgia.

Notes for Elizabeth A. "Eliza" Chapman:

Elizabeth was born the year that a famous American Jewish lady was born, Emma Lazarus (7/22/1849 - 11/19/1887), the American poet and essayist who was the author of that famous poem inscribed upon the Statue of Liberty,

The New Colossus.

Not like the brazen giant of Greek fame,

With conquering limbs astride from land to land;

Here at our sea-washed, sunset gates shall stand

A mighty woman with a torch, whose flame

Is the imprisoned lightning, and her name

Mother of Exiles. From her beacon-hand

Glows world-wide welcome; her mild eyes command

The air-bridged harbor that twin cities frame.

"Keep ancient lands, your storied pomp!" cries she

With silent lips. "Give me your tired, your poor,

Your huddled masses yearning to breathe free,

The wretched refuse of your teeming shore.

Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me,

I lift my lamp beside the golden door!"

Source: <http://www.libertystatepark.com/emma.htm>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma\\_Lazarus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma_Lazarus)

6. vii. James Herschell Chapman (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) was born on Oct 02, 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia. He died on Mar 02, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas. He married Josephine T. "Jodie" Moore on Jan 18, 1914 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She was born in 1868. She died in 1959.

14. **William Albert "Albert" Abney** (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on May 21, 1853 in Louisiana. He died on Nov 07, 1913 in Lufkin,

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Angelina County, Texas. He married **Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon** (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) on Jan 27, 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas.

15. **Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon** (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born on Nov 27, 1853 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for William Albert "Albert" Abney:

William Albert Abney, Sr. was one of Lufkin's earliest merchants. Hewas known as Albert. Albert and his wife, Mattie, are my great grandparents. Calvin Mantooth was his partner in the firm of Mantooth & Abney, established in 1884. Calvin was the husband of Albert's sister-in-law, Sarah Dixon.

Albert's brother, James Addison Abney, was married to Susanna Elizabeth Davis Abney, the niece of the President of the Confederate States of America, Jefferson Davis. It is interesting to note that the first wife of Jefferson Davis was Sarah Knox Taylor Davis, who also was related to Albert Abney, Sr. here as his 30th cousin, three times removed!

Calvin Mantooth and William Abney advertised dealing in dry goods, clothing, notions, hats, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware, tinware, cutlery, tobaccos, can goods, etc. They advertised a generous inventory at all times, and "low figures" when items were purchased for cash. The store was located on Cotton Square.

William served as Postmaster for Lufkin, and was on the Lufkin City Commission.

The 1880 Census ties together William A. Abney with Martha Jane Abney, respectively age 27 and 26, as parents then of Margaret L., a daughter age 2 and Felix B., a son age 5.

The Census report in 1900 for Angelina County listed William's occupation as a farm mechanic.

William died the year of the first Army-Notre Dame football game. Little-known Notre Dame defeated Army by using the forward pass. This victory helped popularize the game by showing that a small, clever team could beat a large, powerful one. Source: "The Timetables of American History" Page 287

Notes for Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon:

Martha Jane (Mattie) Dixon Abney is my great grandmother. According to the 1900 Census in Angelina County, Texas, Martha Jane & family lived next door to her sister, Sarah, who was the second wife of Calvin Mantooth.

Mattie's birth year, 1853, witnessed significant events. The U.S. Sailing Fleet under Commodore Matthew Perry arrived in Edo Bay (now Tokyo Bay), Japan, seeking protection for shipwrecked U.S. seamen and the opening of Japanese ports to trade. Charles Lewis Tiffany established Tiffany & Company in New York City, a jewelry firm which remains world famous for its exquisite jewelry designs even today. The New York Central Railroad was formed by consolidating ten other railroads. A yellow fever epidemic hit nearby New Orleans, Louisiana, taking the lives of more than 5,000 people over two years. Source: "The Timetables of American History," Laurence Urdang, Pages 208-209

Mattie and Albert gave issue to children from 1878 till 1894. The 1880 US Census shows Mattie residing as the wife of William Abney in Lufkin, Texas, with her indicated age being 26. Their 1876 marriage was in Mattie's hometown of nearby San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.

Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon and William Albert "Albert" Abney had the following children:

7. i. Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney (daughter of William Albert "Albert" Abney

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Feb 23, 1878 in Angelina County, Texas. She died on Oct 19, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas. She married James Herschell Chapman (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) in 1899. He was born on Oct 02, 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia. He died on Mar 02, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas.

- ii. Dixon Felix Abney (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Oct 16, 1879 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 01, 1908 in Angelina County, Texas. He married Edna "Auntie" Clark. She was born in 1884 in Texas. She was born in 1884 in Texas.

Notes for Dixon Felix Abney:

In the year that Dixon was born, Frank Winfield Woolworth opened a five-cent store in Utica, New York on February 22, 1879. Also in the year Dixon was born, physicist Albert Einstein was born in Ulm, Germany on March 14, 1879.

Source: <http://www.citywatertown.org/history/woolworth.html>  
<http://nobelprize.org/physics/laureates/1921/einstein-bio.html>

Dixon died in a tragic hunting accident at the early age of 28 on January 1, 1908. A shotgun accidentally discharged from the hand of his 13-year-old younger brother, Jim, mortally wounding Dixon in the back of the head. Newspaper accounts of the tragedy reported that Dixon was probably one of the most popular young men in Lufkin of that day.

Notes for Edna "Auntie" Clark:

Aunt Edna, as she was known to my family, after Dixon's tragic and fatal shooting accident, later married Dr. John Dawson of Houston, where she spent the remainder of her life into the 1960's, long after she was widowed a second time. She was close to my family in Houston in the 1940's, and my two sisters' wedding social activities partly took place in Aunt Edna's home, which was in Houston's east end, but to the correct side of 75th Street (west side). East side of 75th Street was toward the ship yards of Buffalo Bayou, and was my family's neighborhood.

I was interested to note in studying the U. S. Census of 1910 there in Lufkin that she was a Census enumerator, having written up the page that some Abney's appeared, as well as Dr. James H. Chapman and my mother.

- iii. Felix B. Abney (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born in Jan 1880 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for Felix B. Abney:

Felix was born in 1880, the year that Tom Mix (1/6/1880 - 10/12/1940), the American silent screen actor, was born.

Source: <http://www.ok-history.mus.ok.us/mus-sites/masnum31.htm>

Felix also was born the same month as Douglas MacArthur, the American general who achieved acclaim as a grand strategist in World War II and in Korea, was born.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas\\_MacArthur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas_MacArthur)

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- iv. William Albert "Will" Abney (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Mar 07, 1885 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jun 21, 1945. He married Tempy Louranna "Aunt Tempy" Wood. She was born on Nov 07, 1888 in Texas. She died on Jun 18, 1966.

Notes for Tempy Louranna "Aunt Tempy" Wood:

Tempy was born the very same day as was Sir Chandrasekhara Raman(11/7/1888 - 11/21/1970), who was renown as an Indian physicist.

- v. Paul C. Abney (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Oct 28, 1888 in Texas. He died in 1933. He married Ethel Latimer. She was born on May 11, 1899. She died on May 11, 1982.

Notes for Paul C. Abney:

Paul was born the year that John Foster Dulles (2/25/1888 -5/24/1959), the US Secretary Of State 1953 - 1959 was born.

Source:<http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/jfdulles.htm>

Notes for Ethel Latimer:

Ethel and her sister, Audrey, married brothers, Paul and Jim Abneyrespectively. Ethel was a life long professional librarian in Lufkin.A wonderful newspaper article in the Lufkin News, March 1, 1970,reported on the reception and recognition given Ethel by the PublicSchools for her 31 years of labor.

She also was the librarian for the Methodist Church, as many of theAbney family were associated.

- vi. James Almonta Abney (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Nov 27, 1894 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 27, 1959 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Audre Latimer.

Notes for James Almonta Abney:

The year that Jim was born, Norman Rockwell (2/3/1894 - 11/8/1978),the American illustrator, was born.

Source:[http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell\\_bio.html](http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell_bio.html)

Jim is the younger brother, who at age 13 allowed a shotgun to discharge accidentally from his hand, killing his older brother, Dixon, in a hunting accident. It is reported that Jim, in his immaturity, tried to climb through a fence while still holding his shotgun. This violation of known gun safety was fatal and costly.

Jim operated a hardware store in Lufkin. He died after a long struggle with cancer on January 27, 1959. His distrust of needing insurance of any kind resulted in total loss when his terminal cancer and its expense endured so long. His widow needed to sell the family home and lodge the rest of her life with family members. He is buried in the Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin.

Jim, my great uncle, is remembered as giving me my first Red Rider BB gun, a handsome piece of mechanism he generously took off the display racks in his



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

hardware store to give as a special gift one time circa 1945.

Recently I've heard the company would be discontinuing the manufacture of the Daisy Red Rider BB gun, so I went out and purchased my own gun in the fall of 2006!

Death Notes:  
Death was by Cancer

---

### Generation 5

16. **John Elsefer Sharp** (son of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born on Jul 16, 1787 in Germantown, Columbia County, NY. He died on May 22, 1862 in Sharon Spings, Schoharie County, New York. He married **Elizabeth Bodine** about 1812.
17. **Elizabeth Bodine** was born about 1797 in Montgomery County, New York. She died on Jul 07, 1860 in Sharon Springs, New York.

Notes for John Elsefer Sharp:

John Elsefer Sharp spent all of his life in New York state. He was born in 1787, just as the nation was being born and was trying to learn how to govern itself. He is my second great grandfather.

The New York State Assembly imposed duties on foreign goods. The Philadelphia Convention met to frame what became the United States Constitution, which was signed that year and the ratification process by the states began. The United States Federal Government was formally established in 1789. The Inauguration of the first United States President, George Washington, was done in New York City on April 30, 1789. Future U.S. President John Adams wrote "*A Defense of the Constitution of Government of the U.S.A.*" President Adams was the husband of Abigail Smith, a 29th cousin, four times removed to me. About that same time, another future U.S. President, James Madison, wrote, "*The Vices of the Political System of the United States.*" President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed.

American inventor John Fitch (1743-1798) launched a steamboat in 1787 to operate on the Delaware River. The Dollar currency was introduced in the United States.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 364-365.

The 1850 U.S. Census report shows for his household to have himself (age 62), his wife, Elizabeth (53), and children Elsefer (20), Thomas (20), Ellen (16), Edward Ishaw (5) and Elizabeth Ishaw (49) (The Ishaws probably were servants.) John's occupation was "none," and Elsefer's was Mason. The value of real estate owned was \$300. John and Elizabeth (parents) were indicated as unable to read or write. Their son, Thomas was indicated as having attended school within the past year, as did the 5 year old servant girl.

John is my great, great grandfather. Suzanne and I located the gravesite of John and Elizabeth in Sharon Springs, New York while on an exploratory trip in 1988. Our photographs of this grave site represents the oldest grave markers we have discovered in my Sharpe lineage.

Actually, we located a public campground nearby and went into the little town to what may have been the only eating establishment. We had a very friendly conversation with the waitress, who learned of the genealogical interest for our visit. She immediately put us in touch with the town genealogist. The genealogist ably led us to the cemetery, where we discovered our family members.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Truly, it was a fun and rewarding experience, and I cannot say enough about the winsomeness of those citizens for us in that little, beautiful New York town of Sharon Springs, New York.

Elizabeth Bodine and John Elsefer Sharp had the following children:

8. i. John Elsefer Sharp II (son of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) was born on Jan 25, 1830 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. He died on May 18, 1897 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He married Mary E. Thompson Cope on Jul 26, 1878 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. She was born in 1844. She was born in 1844.
- ii. Henry Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) was born in 1832 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. He died on Oct 12, 1905 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He married Addie Hudson. She was born in 1842. She died in 1940.

Notes for Henry Sharpe:

The year Henry was born, the first streetcar - a horse-drawn vehicle called the John Mason - went into operation in New York City on November 14, 1832

Henry was a brother of John Elsefer Sharp II, and was the namesake of John's son, Henry. Henry was my grandfather, known after his 1895 move to Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas as Harry. We knew him as Papa Sharpe.

- iii. Ellen Sharp (daughter of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) was born in 1834 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. She died between 1860-12 Jul 1940. She married James Hudson.
- iv. Thomas K. Sharp (son of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) was born in 1837 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. He died in 1899 in Sharon Spings, Schoharie County, New York. He married Betsey Drew. She was born in 1840. She died in 1921 in Sharon Spings, Schoharie County, New York.

Notes for Thomas K. Sharp:

Thomas came from New York City, but was born near Sharon, New York. In 1888, he purchased the Sharon House Hotel in Sharon, New York from his older brother, Peter G. Sharp.

The Sharon House had been built in the early 1850's by Henry Moyer. Later, Fred Eigen owned it. He sold the hotel to Peter G. Sharp and Bement P. Sharp. I cannot identify who Bement was, but probably was skin. The hotel was owned by H. Benard Grossman when it burned in 1926, not to be restored. (Source: New Topographical Atlas, Schohaire County, New York, pp 48-50 & 55)

18. **Lansing Kellogg** (son of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Dec 24, 1806 in Hudson, Ohio. He died about 1882. He married **Caroline Bishop** (daughter of David Bishop and Sarah Kennedy) on Feb 08, 1826 in Preble, Ohio.
19. **Caroline Bishop** (daughter of David Bishop and Sarah Kennedy) was born on Oct 09, 1809 in Ohio. She died on Jan 02, 1872.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Caroline Bishop:

Caroline was born in 1809, the same year as was born Louis Braille(1/4/1809 - 1/6/1852), the French educator and inventor of the Braillesystem which enabled blind people to be able to read.

Source:[http://www.afb.org/braillebug/louis\\_braille\\_bio.asp](http://www.afb.org/braillebug/louis_braille_bio.asp)

Importantly to American history, Caroline was born the same yeat that Abraham Lincoln, the 16th president of the United States, was born in present-day Larue County, Ky.

Source:<http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/alincoln.html>

Caroline Bishop and Lansing Kellogg had the following children:

- i. Kellogg (son of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on May 27, 1827 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio. He died on May 27, 1827 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.
- ii. Mary Aurelia Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Aug 16, 1829 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.

Notes for Mary Aurelia Kellogg:

On the day of Mary's birth, the original Siamese twins, Chang and Eng Bunker, arrived in Boston to be exhibited to the Western world.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050816.html?th&emc=th>

- iii. Helen Georgianna Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Feb 06, 1831 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio. She died in 1890 in Charlotte, Eaton County, Michigan. She married Jonathan Chauncey Harmon on Nov 27, 1849 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio. He was born on Dec 18, 1818 in New Marlborough, Berkshire County, Massachusetts. He died in 1890 in Charlotte, Eaton County, Michigan.

Notes for Helen Georgianna Kellogg:

Helen Georginianna Kellogg was born about five weeks prior to the birth of Clement Studebaker (March 12, 1831 ? November 27, 1901) was an American carriage manufacturer. With his brothers, he founded Studebaker, which built wagons, carriages, and automobiles in South Bend, Indiana. It was the only company that made the successful move from horse-drawn transportation to gasoline powered and even early electric powered transportation.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement\\_Studebaker](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Studebaker)  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Studebaker>  
<http://www.britannica.com/eb/article-9070025/Clement-Studebaker>

Notes for Jonathan Chauncey Harmon:

Jonathan Chauncy Harmon was born December 18, 1818. This was just one week before "Silent Night" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolaus in Obendorff, Austria.

Source: <http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm>

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- iv. Bradford Kellogg (son of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Mar 13, 1833 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.
- v. Luna Alvira Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on May 29, 1835 in Charlestown, Ohio.
- vi. Angeline Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Jul 02, 1837 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.
- 9. vii. Sarah Lavenna Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Feb 07, 1840 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio. She died on Aug 01, 1877 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. She married John Elsefer Sharp II (son of John Elsefer Sharp and Elizabeth Bodine) on Aug 01, 1857 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He was born on Jan 25, 1830 in Sharon Spring, Schoharie County, New York. He died on May 18, 1897 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio.
- viii. Sylvia Atlanta Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Nov 12, 1842 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.
- ix. Caroline Alice Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Apr 01, 1846 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.
- x. Alfred Lansing Kellogg (son of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Dec 23, 1848 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.

Notes for Alfred Lansing Kellogg:

His name is a combination of two of his Lansing Uncles. Alfred was born the year Louis Comfort Tiffany (2/18/1848 - 1/17/1933), the American painter, decorator and designer, was born. Louis founded the Tiffany Glass Company in 1885, which no longer exists. His father, Charles Lewis Tiffany, previously had founded the famous Tiffany & Co. Jewellery store, in 1837.

Source: [http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany\\_louis\\_comfort.html](http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany_louis_comfort.html)

Alfred was born the year that Wyatt Earp (3/19/1848 - 1/13/1929) was born. He was the American frontiersman who became famous as a lawman and a gambler.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt\\_Earp](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt_Earp)

- xi. Martha Achsah Kellogg (daughter of Lansing Kellogg and Caroline Bishop) was born on Sep 25, 1852 in Charlestown, Portage County, Ohio.
- 20. **Alfred K. Simons** (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on Mar 04, 1827 in Kentucky. He died on Jul 14, 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He married **Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett** (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) before 1852.
- 21. **Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett** (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Feb 12, 1832 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on Oct 13, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Alfred K. Simons:

Alfred K. Simons, my second great grand father, was born March 4, 1827, the year that Fort Leavenworth was built on the Missouri River, near present-day Kansas City. The first book of poems was published by Edgar AllanPoe, "Tamerlane and Other Poems," printed in Boston, and it received scant attention. James Fenimore Cooper published "The Prairie," which became a best seller. The first Mardi Gras celebration in New Orleans was initiated by French-American students, who returning home on holiday, organized a procession of street maskers on Shrove Tuesday. And, lastly, the first swimming school in the United States opened in Boston. Students included John James Audubon, the famous bird painter, and former President James Quincy Adams, my 30th cousin,three times removed.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates,"Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition1987, pages 176-177.

Alfred moved his family from Kentucky to Texas about 1853. He died almost immediately in July 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

Actually, part of western Milam County later become Williamson County. It may be that they had settled in Circleville in Williamson County, but that he just died while over in adjacent Milam County.

The remains of Alfred K. Simons were removed in March 1917 from the Locklin Cemetery to the Taylor Cemetery (Taylor, Williamson County, TX). His remains were placed in proximity to that of his daughter-in-law, Charrie Elisabeth Simons [my great grandmother], whose remains also were removed in March of 1917 from the Circleville Cemetery to the Taylor Cemetery.

Source:Lambert, Ireta Simons, written note given me when we visited inFort Worth, Tess on August 18, 2005.

Notes for Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett:

Fannie, as Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett was known, was born February 12, 1832, which was on the 23rd birthday of future President Abraham Lincoln, my 30th cousin, three times removed. In 1832, "Swiss Family Robinson," the classic novel for children by John and Rudolph Wyss, was published for the first time in the United States, nearly 20 years after its appearance abroad. Andrew Jackson was elected President to his second term, defeating Henry Clay. Martin Van Buren was elected Vice President, as in those days, the Vice President was which ever candidate who was in second place in the Electoral College vote.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates,"Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition1987, pages 188-190.

Fannie is the name recorded in the 1910 US Census for Taylor,Williamson County, Texas as the wife of Charles P. Vance. That Census entry indicates that it was said both of her parents were born in Maryland. However, other information we've recorded indicates Kentucky births for them. So, as often happens, uncertainty prevails!

The 1870 Census lists her as a wife, born in Kentucky, 1832, by the name of Ann S. W. This Census report was in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas. The 1880 Census, Precinct #6, Williamson County,Texas, identifies her only the initials, "A. D. L."

Apparently these are all the same wife, conjecturing that, based upon the Census indication of her being Kentucky born from 1832.

Her second name, de Noailles, was passed on to her granddaughter, Mattie de Noailles

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Simons (who is my grandmother). Also that lovely French name was passed on to her second great granddaughter, Martha deNoailles Sharpe (who is my sister). In addition, that name was given to her great granddaughter, de Noailles Anastasias Simons Philipps, daughter of Verner Alfred Simons. The source of that name in this non-French family is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. If such is true, that friend probably was a friend to Lemuel Green Hewlett or Rebecca J. Harvey, all of Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Fannie and all of her siblings.

Fanny's second marriage was to Charles Patrick Vance, by whom she gave issue to three sons and a daughter. In addition, James Alford Simons from her first marriage, was taken into the Vance home and raised.

Fanny died in 1891, which is the year when later on, the First Christian Church was erected. She and Charles had been instrumental in its founding December 9, 1877. The church's cornerstone shows Fanny's second husband, Charles, and her son for her first marriage, James A. Simons, both were on the seven-member Building Committee, as cited on the church's cornerstone.

In the year Fanny died, 1891, a charter was granted to Rice Institute, founded by William Marsh Rice, in Houston, Texas. Also, a patent for a motion picture camera, the first in its field, was filed by Thomas A. Edison. Edison, one of the premiere inventors in American History, is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin, Alice Carpenter being our seventh great grandmother and ancestor in common. This is from my father's Sharpe family line.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 361.

Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett and Alfred K. Simons had the following child:

10. i. James Alfred "Jim" Simons (son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett) was born on Jan 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Sep 30, 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes (daughter of Eggleston Dick "E. D" Townes and Martha Cousins "Betts" Betts) on Sep 22, 1881 in Manor, Travis County, Texas. She was born in Oct 1855 in Alabama. She died on Feb 20, 1935 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.
22. **William White Eubank** (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Apr 13, 1813 in Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky. He died on Aug 21, 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He married **Martha J. Sanders** on Oct 22, 1840 in Barren, Kentucky.
23. **Martha J. Sanders** was born on Apr 12, 1824 in Barren County, Kentucky. She died in 1870 in Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for William White Eubank:

This family was among the early settlers in Milam County, in that part that later became in Williamson County, Texas. This was a farm family.

In the Census of 1870 in Williamson County, an occupation is not listed for William Eubank, but his 20 year old son living in his household is listed with the occupation of farmer. The family probably was in hard economic straits, as it indicated they owned no real estate and that the total value of their personal goods was only \$500. That Census also showed that

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

this household lived next door to William's brother, Joseph, and his wife, Mary, and their son, Henry.

Martha J. Sanders and William White Eubank had the following children:

- i. Pattie A. Eubank (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders). She married J. B. Low on Mar 19, 1868 in Williamson County, Texas.
- ii. Infant Eubank (son of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders). He died in At birth.
- iii. Sarah James Sanders Eubank (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born on May 30, 1845 in Barren County, Kentucky. She died on Jan 25, 1892 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. She married Wesley Wilson on Jan 24, 1864 in Williamson County, Texas. He was born on Jun 08, 1836 in Louisiana. He died on Jun 12, 1924 in Brownwood, Brown County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah James Sanders Eubank:

Sarah was born the year that Congress decided finally that national elections would be the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November of even numbered years.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060123.html?th&emc=th>

She was was born the year Edgar Allan Poe's poem "The Raven" was first published, in the New York Evening Mirror.

Source: <http://www.kirjasto.sci.fi/eapoe.htm>

Notes for Wesley Wilson:

Wesly Wilson, the husband of my great grand aunt Sara James Sanders Eubnk, was born on June 8, 1836, just about three months after the The Republic of Texas approved a constitution on March 16.

Source: <http://www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/RR/mzr2.html>

- iv. Joseph C. Eubank (son of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born in 1848 in Kentucky.

Notes for Joseph C. Eubank:

Joseph was born the year Louis Comfort Tiffany (2/18/1848 -1/17/1933), the American painter, decorator and designer, was born. Louis founded the Tiffany Glass Company, which no longer exists, in 1885. His father, Charles Lewis Tiffany, previously had founded the famous Tiffany & Co. jewellery store, in 1837.

Source: [http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany\\_louis\\_comfort.html](http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany_louis_comfort.html)

Joseph also was born the year that Wyatt Earp (3/19/1848 - 1/13/1929) was born. He was the American frontiersman who became famous as a lawman and a gambler.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt\\_Earp](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt_Earp)

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- v. Charles H. Eubank (son of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born about Oct 1849 in Kentucky. He married Aurelia Wales on Sep 04, 1873 in Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Charles H. Eubank:

Charles was born the year that English-born Elizabeth Blackwell became the first woman in America to receive a medical degree, from the Medical Institution of Geneva, N.Y.

Source:[http://womenshistory.about.com/library/bio/blbio\\_blackwell\\_eliz.htm](http://womenshistory.about.com/library/bio/blbio_blackwell_eliz.htm)

He was born the year Lord Randolph Churchill (2/13/1849 - 1/24/1895), an English politician and father of Winston Churchill was born. Sir Randolph is the eleventh cousin to United States President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who is my half eighth cousin.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord\\_Randolph\\_Churchill](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord_Randolph_Churchill)

- vi. William S. Eubank (son of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born in 1854 in Kentucky. He married Jennie Hester on Dec 27, 1881 in Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for William S. Eubank:

In the year of William's birth, Texas is linked by telegraph on February 14, 1854 with the rest of the United States, when a connection between New Orleans and Marshall, Texas is completed.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February\\_14](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14)

11. vii. Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born on Apr 05, 1856 in Milan, Texas. She died on Oct 26, 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. She married James Alfred "Jim" Simons (son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett) on Jan 11, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He was born on Jan 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Sep 30, 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

- viii. Mollie S. Eubank (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born in 1859 in Texas. She married C. L. Fowzer (son of C. L. Fowzer) on Jan 28, 1880 in Williamson County, Texas.

- ix. Virgil F. Eubank (son of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born in 1861 in Texas. He married Florence A. Crosby on Jul 05, 1891 in Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Virgil F. Eubank:

Virgil was born the year the War Between the States began as Confederate forces fired on Fort Sumter in South Carolina on April 12, 1861.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American\\_Civil\\_War](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American_Civil_War)

- x. Mary E. Eubank (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) was born in 1865 in Texas. She married T. C. Wilson.

24. **William D. Chapman** (son of Stephen Chapman and Zerviah Sanger) was born in Nov
-



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

1747 in South Carolina. He died on Mar 13, 1813 in Jones County, Georgia. He married **Elizabeth Cowan** in 1785 in Sullivan's Island, South Carolina.

25. **Elizabeth Cowan** was born in 1769. She died in 1846 in South Carolina.

Notes for William D. Chapman:

William D. Chapman married Elizabeth Cowan in Sullivan's Island, South Carolina in 1785. She was born in South Carolina and died there in 1846. William D. Chapman was paid as a private and as a sergeant in Captain Uriah Goodwyn's Company in the 3rd Regiment of South Carolina Continental Troops, commanded by Col. William Thompson in the American Revolutionary War.

William D. Chapman's death is recorded in the Georgia Journal of Millidgeville, Georgia, evidenced by a notice that in Jones County, Elizabeth Chapman, Administratrix of the William Chapman Estate, would be selling a residence on September 3, 1814. His actual date of death is not known, but must have been between his ability to father William Hilliard Judson Chapman, born April 17, 1808, and some reasonable time prior to the 1814 newspaper notice of Elizabeth being his estate's Administratrix.

Elizabeth Cowan and William D. Chapman had the following children:

- i. Robert M. Chapman (son of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1790. He married Carolina Glover on Oct 29, 1834 in Jones County, Georgia.
- ii. Elizabeth Chapman (daughter of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1793 in Georgia. She married Daniels in Muscogee County, Georgia.

Notes for Elizabeth Chapman:

Elizabeth Chapman was born in 1793, the year that United States President George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U. S. Capitol on September 18, the construction start date. The cost was \$412,000.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_Capitol](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Capitol)  
<http://www.tourofdc.org/tours/USCapitol/>

- iii. Robert C. Chapman (son of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1795. He married Barthiah.
- iv. Harriett Chapman (daughter of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1796 in Georgia. She married Jackson.
- v. Mary Ann Chapman (daughter of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1797 in Georgia. She married Henry Cunyus (son of William Cunyus and Rachael) on Jul 21, 1828 in Houston County, Georgia. He was born on Oct 30, 1791 in South Carolina. He died on Jan 01, 1854 in Houston County, Georgia.

Notes for Mary Ann Chapman:

Mary was born the year Henry Steinway was born (2/15/1797 - 2/7/1871). He was the German born American piano builder of great fame. His born name was Henrich Steinweg.

Source: <http://www.gzg.fn.bw.schule.de/schulen/emigrate/dokument/persons/steinweg/nchs/steinway.htm>

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Henry Cunyus:

Henry Cunyus was born the same year that Samuel Morse (4/27/1791 -4/2/1872) was born, the American painter and developer of the telegraph

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_F.\\_B.\\_Morse](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_F._B._Morse)

- vi. Salina Chapman (daughter of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1802 in Georgia. She married Allen in Muscogee County, Georgia.

Notes for Salina Chapman:

Salina was born the year Congress authorized the establishment of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York on March 16, 1802.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_Military\\_Academy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Military_Academy)

- vii. Unnamed Daughter Chapman (daughter of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born in 1805. She died in 1805 in Died in Childbirth.
- 12. viii. William Hilliard Judson Chapman (son of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) was born on Apr 17, 1808 in Charleston, South Carolina. He died on Sep 10, 1884 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia. He married Rosa Ann Bell in 1860 in Georgia. She was born in 1802 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia. She died between 1870-1880.
26. **Lewis Joseph Jordan** was born about 1780. He died on Oct 27, 1840 in Perry, Houston County, Georgia. He married an unknown spouse before 1810.

Lewis Joseph Jordan had the following children:

- i. John Jordan (son of Lewis Joseph Jordan) was born before 1812.
- 13. ii. Temperance Honor Jordan (daughter of Lewis Joseph Jordan) was born on Jan 09, 1812 in Charleston, South Carolina. She died on Nov 04, 1860 in Randolph County, Georgia. She married William Hilliard Judson Chapman (son of William D. Chapman and Elizabeth Cowan) in 1830. He was born on Apr 17, 1808 in Charleston, South Carolina. He died on Sep 10, 1884 in Cuthbert, Randolph County, Georgia.
- iii. Duncan Jordan (son of Lewis Joseph Jordan) was born in 1818 in Georgia. He died after 1850 in Georgia. He married Eliza in 1835 in Georgia. She was born about Jun 01, 1822. She was born about Jun 01, 1822.

Notes for Duncan Jordan:

It's interesting to see that Duncan was the US Census enumerator for the neighborhood where his own family was listed, September 1, 1870.

- iv. Willoughby Jordan (son of Lewis Joseph Jordan) was born after 1818 in Georgia.
28. **Paul Collins Abney** (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born on Mar 24, 1829 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 23, 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married **Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton** (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) on Dec 29, 1845 in Neshoba County, Mississippi.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

29. **Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton** (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) was born on Oct 18, 1829 in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on Dec 27, 1920.

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

Paul Collins Abney is my great, great grandfather, my having descended directly from him and his only wife, Margaret Elvira Fullerton Abney.

One source claims his birthplace was Hinds County, Mississippi, where the State Capital, Jackson, is the County Seat. Another source claims his birthplace was Rankin County, Mississippi, which is the adjacent county immediately to the east of Hinds County. In both cases, the proximity is close. After all, many people are born in a county or city not the location of their family's residence.

Now, 1829, the year of Paul's birth, was the year before Indians ceded the land to the advancing march of the settling white people. Andrew Jackson was inaugurated President of the United States earlier that month, the seventh president, and the first successful candidate of the Democratic Party. He was noted, among other things, for introducing at this time the "spoils" system of politics where Federal jobs were given to people by showing political party preference. This was the year William A. Burt, a Massachusetts surveyor, invented the "typographer," an early kind of typewriter. And 1829 was the year of the first luxury hotel in the New World opened ... The Tremont Hotel in Boston. Its opening was celebrated with \$100 per plate dinners, with such American history notables as Daniel Webster and Edward Everett attending.

Paul Collins Abney is steeped in significant European history. His earliest recorded ancestor is Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson "the Old," whose title was the Earl of the Uplands in Norway, Viking heritage, who lived in the 700's A.D. Those Vikings immigrated to the northern coast of France in what became known as Normandy. That lineage continued and contained William, the Duke of Normandy, who led his people across the English Channel to conquer the English Crown from King Harold at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. William the Conqueror was crowned King of England on Christmas day, 1066. He is Paul's 6th cousin, 23 times removed.

Later in the Abney line of descent appears Sir Thomas Abney of Willesley, who served as Mayor of London circa 1690-1700, and was one of the founders of the Bank of London. Sir Thomas was Paul Collins Abney's 4th cousin, 4 times removed, and 8 times removed to me. He was a leading layman at the St. Thomas' Church at Willesley. In 1712, Sir Thomas took into his castle to live for his last 33 years, the musician who wrote much of the hymnody sung in that church. That hymnwriter, many will recognize, was Dr. Isaac Watts, author of many, many hymns appearing in church hymnals yet today. He is known in some circles as the Father of Hymnody, especially in England.

Around 1830, Mississippi was very undeveloped. The native Choctaw Indians were forced by Federal authorities to move west after the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was signed on September 27, 1830 on the banks of a creek in the southwest part of what later became Noxubee County. A sign pointing south from State Highway #14 marks the site. This treaty ceded all lands from the Alabama border to the Mississippi River from the Choctaw Indians for settlement by United States citizens moving west. The Indians were relocated in a new territory called "Oklahoma," an Indian term, meaning "land of the Red Man." Of course, Noxubee County is close to our family's heart, as my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, spend most of her growing up years in that County. We visit her father's farm every Thanksgiving. It is a farm that has been in his family since 1842.

It is of interest to know that the Choctaws are still there, concentrated mainly around the Oklahoma towns of Canadian and Choctaw in the eastern county of McIntosh, about 80 miles south of Tulsa.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

"Paul Collins Abney was sent to board with the Heflin family and attend the summer school. It was here in the summer of 1845 that met the black-eyed, black haired, rosy cheeked, vivacious maiden, Margaret Fullerton, and a love match was on at once." Autobiography by James A. Abney, M.D., June 1928 booklet.

By December of 1845, Paul could restrain himself no longer and rode off on the beautiful Kentucky-bred horse his father had given him, he fetched his bride to be from the Heflins and they were married at a time when Paul's father was out of town on a preaching mission. Needless to say Joseph was burdened in his mind when the two newly married children showed up at his place. Being in the midst of financial difficulties and being the father of a large family, he was despairing. However, Dr. Abney's description about Margaret melts your heart: "Finally Margaret went to him (her new father-in-law) , put her arms around his neck, kissed him sweetly and looking up into his troubled face, begged him to cease worrying about them, that they were young and healthy and knew how to work and she had no fear about them finding a way to take care of themselves and make their way through life. And right here cropped out a faith, trust, courage and indomitable will, that made Margaret a marked woman all through life. She stood 'head and shoulders' above the average. They came to her freely for advice and help and always received it unstintingly. She made a favorable impression on Joseph Duncan Abney."

Paul and Margaret married as sixteen-year-old runaways in Neshoba County in Northeast Mississippi. Paul's father, Joseph Duncan Abney, was a prominent minister of the Missionary Baptist Church. He was an itinerant preacher. Along the way, he became financially secure, owning a plantation, other outside lands, and almost 20 slaves. However, by the time Paul and Margaret married, which occurred when Joseph was on an out of town preaching trip, Joseph had, through a series of reverses, lost all of his financial security, except his remaining homestead. After the "child couple" confronted Joseph with their newly married status, Joseph managed to accept it and permitted them to lodge in one of the cabins of his former slaves.

In 1849, this young couple moved to Saint Helena Parish, Louisiana, which is the parish (county) immediately adjacent on the northeast side of the parish where Baton Rouge is the State Capital. Next, they moved to Angelina County in East Texas in 1853, which was on the outer fringe of civilization. Texas had been a state for only eight years after nine brief years as an independent republic.

Paul and Margaret settled in Homer in 1853, which shortly was to become the Angelina County Seat. Homer is located southeast of Lufkin about five miles out US Highway 69. Their child, William Albert Abney, Sr. was born May 21, 1853, but we do not know whether he was born in Texas or in Louisiana from where the family moved in 1853. Though the recordings of births in Angelina County is not thorough for those early years, I can confirm their County Birth Records do not contain his name. This does not mean he was not born in Texas. It just means we cannot confirm the birth place.

Paul and his family were close in to the beginnings of Angelina County. Shortly after Texas joined the United States, Angelina County was formed out of Nacogdoches County by an act of the Texas Legislature on April 22, 1846. The county held its first election February 3, 1847 to determine the county seat. The winner was Moses Bluff, located on the West bank of the Angelina River, by a vote of 26-2 against the town of Dunagan. A dispute arose and another election was held. The winner again was Moses Bluff by a vote of 37-2 and the county seat was renamed Marion. Discrepancies forced another election June 16, 1854. Jonesville won over Marion by a vote of 116-39. Further unsatisfactory conditions caused the Texas Legislature to call for another county seat election in early November 1856. That vote was declared illegal and a second vote was taken in December. Jonesville received the most votes in the count. However, the demand for a recount resulted in Homer being the county seat. After several more elections and controversies, Lufkin was finally selected county seat in 1892. [Source: "History of Angelina County," Wallace Davison, Project Director, Lufkin Genealogical & Historical Society, Lufkin, Texas 1992]

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Yellow fever took the lives of some 5,000 people in New Orleans from 1853 to 1855. Vicksburg, Mississippi lost 16% of its population to the fever in 1853. Congress authorized a survey to determine the best route to establish a transcontinental railroad. Mr. Franklin Pierce was inaugurated President of the United States, the 14th President... a Democrat ... who was not re-nominated by his party in 1856. The Gadsden Purchase was negotiated with Mexico for the U.S. to acquire some 30,000 square miles of land mostly representing New Mexico and Arizona today ... at a price of \$15 million ... but renegotiated later to \$10 million. Louisiana State University was chartered in Alexandria, as the Louisiana State Seminary of Learning and Military Academy. And Gail Borden applied for a patent for making evaporated milk in a vacuum.

Paul and Margaret settled in Homer, which then was the Angelina County Seat. Homer is located southeast of Lufkin about five miles off federal highway #69. Though many of the early years provided deep periods of poverty, especially during the Civil War, Paul later acquired large land holdings, and his occupations were being a farmer and a surveyor. A subsequent home in Lufkin was located where the Texas Foundries later stood.

Paul and Mattie joined the church in 1863 in the context of an old-time revival held at the Methodist Church campgrounds in Angelina County. The Rev. John Cox brought them to this conversion experience. Mattie had made a Christian commitment at the Baptist Church in 1846, but this was a first-time profession for Paul, even though he was a son of an evangelist.

Though many of the early years provided deep periods of poverty, especially during the War Between the States, Paul later acquired large land holdings, and his occupations were being a farmer and a surveyor. A subsequent home in Lufkin was located where the Texas Foundries later stood.

Notes for Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton:

Margaret Elvira Fullerton was born October 18, 1829, the year that William Booth (4/10/1829 - 8/20/1912) was born, the English minister and founder of the Salvation Army. She was born the month before London's reorganized police force, which became known as Scotland Yard, went on duty on September 29, 1829. The year of her birth, 1829, William Austin Burt of Mount Vernon, Michigan, received a patent for his typewriter, a forerunner of the typewriter.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Booth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Booth)  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scotland\\_Yard](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scotland_Yard)  
<http://www.michmarkers.com/startup.asp?startpage=S0570.htm>

Her birthplace was just a little west of Tuscaloosa and on the western border of Alabama, directly across from what later would become Noxubee County, Mississippi, the home county of Suzanne's family, my wife. It was seven miles from Pickensville on the Tom Bigbee River. She became an orphan, and went to be raised by her Uncle Daniel Hefflin, a well-to-do planter who owned a number of slaves in Neshoba County, Mississippi, the next county over on the southwest from Noxubee. Neshoba County is situated northeast from the Jackson area and Philadelphia is the County Seat. A log school house existed in that community, and Paul's parents sent him from Jackson to live with the Hefflin family while attending summer school there. It was in that context that Paul and Margaret met.

Around 1830, Mississippi was very undeveloped. The native Choctaw Indians were forced by Federal authorities to move west after the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was signed on September 27, 1830 on the banks of a creek in the southwest part of what later became Noxubee County. A sign pointing south from Mississippi State Highway #14 marks the site. This treaty ceded all lands from the Alabama border to the Mississippi River from the Choctaw Indians for settlement by United States citizens moving west. The Indians were relocated in a new territory called "Oklahoma," an Indian term, meaning "land of the Red Man." Coincidentally, that is the County where most of the growing-up years of my wife,

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, werespent.

In her married life and family raising years, she and Paul lived Jackson, Mississippi; Baton Rouge, Louisiana, then finally to Angelina County, Texas. At first, they resided in Homer, which was destined later to become the county seat. However, subsequently they moved to Lufkin, the town that became the county seat next. One wonders whether their residential presence gives unusual prospect for the place to become a county seat!

Margaret desired her children to have exposure to the teachings of Christ, and so she organized a Sunday School meeting for her twelve children and others in the neighborhood to attend regularly. That effort eventually developed to become the First Methodist Church of Lufkin in 1882.

Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton and Paul Collins Abney had the following children:

- i. James Addison "Big Jim" Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Nov 06, 1846 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. He died on Jul 29, 1947 in Brownwood, Texas. He married Susanna Elizabeth Davis (daughter of Joseph Emory Davis and Eliza Van Benthuysen) on Dec 27, 1868 in Angelina County, Texas. She was born in Mississippi. She died on Oct 15, 1892 in Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for James Addison "Big Jim" Abney:

Though James Addison Abney was born November 8, 1846, a mere ten months following the marriage of his parents, he was actually born in the seventh month of pregnancy, weighing only three pounds. In a sort of miracle of that day, the baby survived. He reached a maturity to be 6' 2" and weighed as much as 275 pounds. What would they have thought had they known he would live to celebrate his 100th birthday! He died about eight months after that 100th birthday.

In the summer of 1861, at age 15, at an old time Methodist Camp Meeting at the McEndree Camp Ground, James Addison Abney followed his father into the Methodist Church under the influence of his devoted Christian mother and the inspired preaching of the Rev. John M. Hamill. This was Jim's first public profession of Jesus Christ.

He was so large, even in his early manhood, that at the age of seventeen, he passed for substantial soldier material and was inducted into the Confederate Army in the Spring of 1864 by Captain H. G. Lane, for Company E, Borders Brigade, Anderson's Regiment. Captain Lane promptly took "Big Jim" to Camp Ford, near Tyler, a stockade filled with Union prisoners. Inexperienced soldiers, such as Jim, were used as guards here. Camp Ford's history can be found here:

<http://www.texasbeyondhistory.net/ford/>

The camp was named for John Salmon "Rip" Ford, the colorful lawyer-doctor-ranger who served briefly as state conscript commander charged with the responsibility for enlisting and training soldiers for the Confederacy. Initially, the camp was home to new recruits and draftees for Texas regiments. By the middle of the war, its character had begun to change dramatically, and it became the largest camp for Union prisoners of war west of the Mississippi. Mr. Ford is also the author of a well known book on Texas history, "Rip Ford's Texas."

It was during this service when he survived a life-threatening accident while on guard duty that he rationalized his total lack, and, sensing the work of the Holy Spirit on his heart, he reaffirmed in more mature terms his younger

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

commitment to be a follower of Jesus Christ. Jim later wrote of the stark poverty and despair which dominated during those war years when the Confederate troops in his part of the war were held to very ineffective progress and usually had very little food or supplies. After the war, he was sent home penniless and barefooted.

Jim, at age 22, was married December 10, 1868 in the Court House square in Angelina County Seat, Homer, to Susan (Susanna) Elizabeth Davis, a member of the family of Confederate President Jefferson Davis. Susanna's father was a brother of President Davis, making her a niece. The wedding license spelled her name Susanah. She is this writer's great great aunt. So, Jefferson Davis is the uncle of my great grand aunt. Jefferson Davis died in New Orleans, December 6, 1889 (Dallas Morning News, 12/06/95, Page 2A)

Also of interest is that Jim is related to the first wife of Jefferson Davis, Sarah Knox Taylor Davis as a 30th cousin, three times removed!

Jim was a physician, a professional status he acquired by personal tutoring for a couple of years from Angelina County's only doctor at that time, a Dr. Manning, followed by his registering in the medical branch of the Soule University at Galveston in October, 1869. He received a diploma on March 2, 1871. He promptly established a practice at Homer. Later, in 1891, he took a post graduate course at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans.

Dr. Jim, as his old "Big Jim" nickname melted away in favor of his new profession, was half owner one of the earliest drug stores in Lufkin with his partner, J. M. Scurlock. The store was known as Abney & Scurlock, Druggists, and was opened October 1, 1887, having bought out Mr. A. C. Vinson. They advertised prescriptions as a specialty, claimed to have "fresh" drugs, patent medicines, paints, oils, varnishes, toilet articles, fine soaps, cigars, etc. James Addison Abney's Lufkin home was at the corner of North First and Bremond, where the Lufkin Telephone Exchange later stood.

Susanna's brother, John W. Davis (July 26, 1843 - May 1, 1912), was elected Angelina County Sheriff in 1874. Though short of stature, his determination to do the job was large, and he was effective at arresting the rowdy who disturbed the peace in the rapidly proliferating saloons. His successful enforcement was a discouragement for the criminal element to remain active, an element which had developed in the War years when the men of good citizenship were away, serving their Confederate cause.

The saloons did represent an air of moral decay, which the Christian community opposed. Dr. Jim, staunch in his Christian commitment through the Methodist Church, often was a spokesman for the Church community at large concerning the presence of the saloons.

When the Houston East and West Narrow Gauge Railroad announced plans for its Houston to Shreveport line to come through Angelina County, much enthusiasm arose. Railroad officials were invited to a reception at Homer in an effort to influence their routing the line through Homer. Dr. Jim was asked to give the welcoming speech in the town square for the officials, but he declined upon learning that the primary promoters of the affair were the saloon owners who would provide plenty of product for public consumption. The affair did turn into a drunken matter, with Sheriff Davis arresting a number of drunks, including all the railroad officials there as the town's guests.

The railroad officials ultimately ran their line some six miles away from Homer, apparently a spiteful response to Homer's bad experience for the railroad officials, and a station was established in 1882, named Lufkin, which was the

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

name of the head of the railroad. The first train arrived on September 12. The economic impact of the rail line was so great in causing Angelina County people to relocate in the new Lufkin, that Homer decreased in significance, thus forcing the ultimate relocation of the County Seat to Lufkin.

Many people in our country who recognize the name of "Lufkin" do so because of the Lufkin brand of large trailer trucks manufactured in Lufkin. It is ironic that a truck brand, in an industry, which competes so fiercely with the railroad industry, is named after a city which is named after a railroad company president.

Dr. Jim relocated to Lufkin and built a fine home. Susanna's failing health motivated them to relocate in March of 1892 to Lampasses, hopefully to benefit from the warm mineral springs there thought to have healing properties. She died October 15, 1892. She is buried in the Walker Cemetery of the Redland Community in Angelina County with a tombstone identified as Sue E. Abney. Willie C. Abney is identified on Sue A. Abney's tombstone, indicating he was born and died on the same date, October 4, 1869. This writer has not seen Willie's name on any list of children borne by Jim and Susanna Abney. Willie could have been a premature infant born some eleven months after their marriage. He could have been a miscarriage, with really nothing to available to bury in a cemetery. However, it is unusual to have two names on a single (individual) tombstone dating some 23 years apart as to death date.

After Susanna died, and while still living in Lampasses, Dr. Jim married the widow, Almonta Bartlett, daughter of Grandma Heuling, the matriarchal voice at the local Methodist Church. Both of them were age 47 at the marriage. Almonta's estate included a 2,000-acre ranch at Blanket in Brown County further west and north.

James moved with his family to Brownwood in 1895, to be near Almonta's ranch. There he practiced medicine, and became a 10,400 acre ranch owner on Brady Creek, near Eden, in Concho County, which Dr. Jim's brother, Frank P. Abney, helped him to operate. During the course of his ranch operation, he established the town of Winchell in cooperation with the Frisco Railroad Company. Winchell was the railroad company president's name. With his son, Fred, Dr. Jim organized the Citizens National Bank, spending the remainder of his career in the banking business. Almonta lived till 1923. He lived to a hearty old age of 100, had a great birthday party, and he died July 29, 1947.

James and Susanna bore two sons and a daughter: Frederick Sherwood Abney, who married Clara Brian, was a banker and lived in Brownwood; DeWitt Fleetwood Abney, who married Margaret Lyle, and who was an automobile dealer in Brownwood; and Edna May Abney, who married Harvey F. Mayes. DeWitt and Margaret bore James, Frederick Sherwood and Mark Lyle Abney. Fred is the one who has provided such extensive research and gathering of research from others to make tracing the Abney line so rich. He is truly a shining light of Christian concern for preserving the heritage of a family with such a rich Christian history.

A Brownwood newspaper clipping reporting his 100 birthday party on November 7, 1946, said he was in good spirits, speaking from his wheelchair. Received were messages and telegrams of greeting from President Harry Truman, Admiral William Nimitz, Governor Stevenson, Senator O'Daniel and National Legion Commander, Paul H. Griffith. He graduated to heaven the following summer.



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Arietta Almonta "Monte" Huling:

Almonta had been widowed, and Jim married her the year after Susannadied. Almonta's estate included a 2,000-acre ranch at Blanket inBrown County further west and north. We do not have the informationof her first husband's name. There were no children given issue inher first marriage, and of course none came from her marriage to Jim.

Notes for Susanna Elizabeth Davis:

Jim's description in his autobiographical booklet about Susanna is funto read. "On December 27th, 1868, I married Miss Susanna ElizabethDavis, a scion of the Jefferson Davis family; a beautiful queenlywoman of stalwart Christian character that marked her the reigningbelle of the country round about."

Susanna is the sister-in-law to William Albert (he went by his middlename) Abney, Sr. Albert is my great grandfather on my Mother's Abneyside of the family. Susanne is the wife of my great grandmother'sbrother-in-law. Susanne also is the niece of Confederate PresidentJefferson Davis.

- ii. Sarah Jane Abney (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1849. She married Ephraim Henrey Foster McMullen (son of William Reed McMullen and Emily Frances Agee) on Nov 29, 1865 in Angelina County, Texas. He was born on May 02, 1844 in Coffeerville, Yalobusha County, Mississippi. He died on Jun 18, 1921.

Notes for Sarah Jane Abney:

Sarah Jane was born the year that English-born Elizabeth Blackwellbecame the first woman in America to receive a medical degree, fromthe Medical Institution of Geneva, N.Y.

Source:[http://womenshistory.about.com/library/bio/blbio\\_blackwell\\_eliz.htm](http://womenshistory.about.com/library/bio/blbio_blackwell_eliz.htm)

She was born the year Lord Randolph Churchill (2/13/1849 - 1/24/1895),an English politician and father of Winston Churchill was born. SirRandolph is the eleventh cousin to United States President FranklinDelano Roosevelt, who is my half eighth cousin.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord\\_Randolph\\_Churchill](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord_Randolph_Churchill)

Sara Jane was born the year that a famous American Jewish lady wasborn, Emma Lazarus (7/22/1849 - 11/19/1887), the American poet andessayist who was the author of that famous poem inscribed upon theStatue of Liberty,

The New Collosus.

Not like the brazen giant of Greek fame,

With conquering limbs astride from land to land;

Here at our sea-washed, sunset gates shall stand

A mighty woman with a torch, whose flame

Is the imprisoned lightning, and her name

Mother of Exiles. From her beacon-hand

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Glows world-wide welcome; her mild eyes command

The air-bridged harbor that twin cities frame.

"Keep ancient lands, your storied pomp!" cries she

With silent lips. "Give me your tired, your poor,

Your huddled masses yearning to breathe free,

The wretched refuse of your teeming shore.

Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me,

I lift my lamp beside the golden door!"

Source:<http://www.libertystatepark.com/emma.htm>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma\\_Lazarus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma_Lazarus)

Notes for Ephraim Henrey Foster McMullen:

Samuel Morse sent the first telegraphic message on May 1, 1844, just one day before the birth of Ephraim. The message said, "What hath God wrought!" It was sent from Washington D.C. to Baltimore, Maryland. The installation of real time telegraph service did not occur till October 1861, just four years prior to Ephraim's marriage. Another famed icon of American History was affected by the telegraph. The Pony Express was inaugurated April 3, 1860 for its 1,966 mile run from St. Joseph, Missouri to Sacramento, California. The pressures of the War Between the States, plus the competition of the telegraph, caused the heroic Pony Express to operate only through October 1861.

Source:<http://www.morsehistoricsite.org/history/hist.html>  
<http://www.ponyexpress.org/history.htm>

- iii. Nathaniel Searcy Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Feb 14, 1851. He died on Oct 09, 1855.

Notes for Nathaniel Searcy Abney:

Herman Melville's novel "Moby Dick" was first published in America on November 14, 1851, the year of Nathaniel's birth.

Source:<http://www.melville.org/hmmoby.htm>

Nathaniel was born on a romantic holiday, February 14. Saint Valentine's Day, and the history behind that holiday is interesting. In the 3rd century, Emperor Claudius II was faced with defending the Roman Empire from the invading Goths. He believed single men made better soldiers so he temporarily forbade marriage. He also forced the Senate to deify the former Emperor Gallienus, including him with the Roman gods to be worshipped.

Legend has it that Valentine was a bishop in Italy who risked the Emperor's wrath by refusing to worship idols and for secretly marrying young couples. Saint Valentine was dragged before the Prefect of Rome, who condemned him to be beaten to death with clubs and have his head cut off, February 14, 269AD.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

While awaiting execution, it is said he prayed for the jailers' sickdaughter, who miraculously recovered. He wrote her a note and signed it, "from your Valentine." In 496 AD, Pope Gelasius designated February 14th as "Saint Valentine's Day."

Signing an X for a kiss began in Medieval times where those who could not write marked an X in the presence of witnesses and kissed it to show sincerity. The X, or Chi symbol, was the Greek letter used to represent the name of Christ, as X-Mas for Christmas, and was used as a written form of the oath "So help me God."

- iv. George Monroe Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1852. He married Mattie J. Powell. She was born in Jasper, Texas. She was born in Jasper, Texas.

Notes for George Monroe Abney:

Dr. George Abney practiced medicine in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Mattie Powell. George was associated with the Cox & Glass Drug Store.

George and Mattie bore two children: Charles and George Raymond Abney. George Raymond Abney, born 1887, was known as Raymond and he married Ina Westmoreland, who was born 1888. They bore a daughter, Margaret. Ina died in 1947, and Raymond died in 1951. They both are buried in the Hillcrest Cemetery of Lufkin.

- 14. v. William Albert "Albert" Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on May 21, 1853 in Louisiana. He died on Nov 07, 1913 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) on Jan 27, 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas. She was born on Nov 27, 1853 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
- vi. Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Feb 05, 1856 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Dec 14, 1939 in Richland Springs, San Saba County, Texas. He married Ollive Hannah Crisp in 1896. She was born on Apr 24, 1874 in Missouri. She died on Nov 08, 1949 in Brown County, Texas.

Notes for Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney:

Frank died the year I was born, about six months later. He is my great grand uncle.

Notes for Altha Arrimonta "Minnie" Arrington:

The 1880 US Census for Angelina County, Texas indicates that Minnie and her father were born in Mississippi, but the state of birth for her mother is blank. A number of records of her name is as Minnie or as A. A. Arrington.

Notes for Ollive Hannah Crisp:

Ollive was born the very same day as was John R. Pope (4/24/1874 - 8/27/1937), who was an American architect. He designed the National Gallery of Art, (completed in 1941 and since 1978 known as the West Building of the National Gallery) in Washington, D.C.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source: <http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=9060839>

The 1910 US Census in Brown County, Texas described Ollive's parents as being born out of state. Her father was listed as being born in Minnesota and her mother in Mississippi. The US Census in Concho County, Texas indicates her father was born in Missouri.

- vii. George Monroe Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1858 in Texas. He married Mattie Powell.

Notes for George Monroe Abney:

George was born the same year that Rudolf Diesel (3/18/1858 -9/29/1913) was born. He became world famous as the German thermal engineer who invented the internal-combustion engine (though he was born in Paris, France.)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf\\_Diesel](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Diesel)

- viii. Perry Collins Abney (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1860 in Texas. She married Joe Northington.

Notes for Perry Collins Abney:

Perry was born the same year as was Annie Oakley (8/13/1860 -11/3/1926), the American markswoman who starred in Buffalo Bill's Wild West show.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Annie\\_Oakley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Annie_Oakley)

- ix. Adaline Juliette "Audie" Abney (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born about 1864 in Texas. She married Albert Ross Moore on Jan 31, 1884 in Texas.

Notes for Albert Ross Moore:

After their marriage, they lived in Tyler, Texas

- x. Emily Aerphina "Emma" Abney (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1866 in Texas. She married Victor A. Godby after 1885.

- xi. John Edgar Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1866 in Texas. He married Clara Easter. She was born in 1871 in Texas. She was born in 1871 in Texas.

- xii. Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Feb 03, 1869 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall (daughter of W. H. Marshall and Martha Bolton) on May 09, 1894 in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas. She was born in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas. She was born in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas.

Notes for Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney:

Hampton Parton (Hamp) Abney was born February 3, 1869 in Lufkin. He was married May 9, 1894 to Jeanette (Nettie) Marshall at Whitesboro in Grayson County (about 75 miles north of Dallas), and they moved to Sherman

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

(Grayson County Seat), the following year.

The remainder of their lives was spent there, where he practiced as an attorney. In 1895, he served as City Attorney and also served two terms as an Alderman. Another source claims this couple resided awhile in Rusk, but the time alleged conflicts with the City Attorney service time above. By this time, it seems that Hampton was shortened to Hamp.

- xiii. Addie Abney (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born after 1869 in Texas. She married Moore.
- xiv. Cary Collins Abney (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1871 in Texas.

- 30. **Felix Benedict Dixon** (son of John Dixon and Sarah Benedict) was born in 1818 in Ohio. He died in Apr 1896 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. He married **Lovinia Shanks** (daughter of Joseph L. Shanks) on Jan 20, 1846 in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas.
- 31. **Lovinia Shanks** (daughter of Joseph L. Shanks) was born in 1828 in Tennessee. She died on Apr 21, 1873 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.

### Notes for Felix Benedict Dixon:

When Felix Benedict Dixon was born in 1818 in Ohio, his father, John, was 18 and his mother, Sarah, was 18. He had one daughter with Lovina Shanks in 1853. He died in April 1896 in San Augustine, Texas, having lived a long life of 78 years.

Dixon is a Northern English name, described as "patronymic from the personal name, Dick. Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 470.

Both of Felix's parents were estimated as being born in West Virginia in 1800 and that both died in 1818, about the birth time of Felix. There is no evidence yet discovered as to what led to such early deaths, nor do we know of the paths Felix followed prior to his entrance into Texas circa 1840.

Felix Benedict Dixon was born in Ohio in 1818, as indicated in the San Augustine County, Texas US Census of 1850. Residents were asked for the state where born. That same Census entry indicated that his unnamed parents were born in West Virginia. He could have been the Felix Dixon who appeared in 1840 in the US Census in Kentucky, indicated as a single man in a household. That possibly could be compatible with the fact that his Tennessee born wife, Lovinia Shanks, was not born until 1828 and would have been only 12 in 1840. However, we have no way just yet of knowing whether the Kentucky man was our Felix. It's interesting to note that the same year as Felix's birth, Mary Ann Todd Lincoln, destined to be Abraham Lincoln's First Lady in the White House, was born in nearby Lexington, Kentucky on December 13, 1818. If Felix is the one seen in the Kentucky Census of 1840, Mary and Felix may have crossed paths. Fun to imagine, isn't it?

Felix Benedict Dixon is my great, great grandfather, thus making me a fifth generation Texan. The world of 1818 for Ohio when it was a fifteen year old state had a half million population, having grown in those 15 years from about 50,000. It was the year the United States and Canada agreed upon the 49th parallel as their border. It was just four years before Ulysses Grant was born in Ohio, the man destined to lead the United States military in the War Between the States, and later to become President. We do not know when Felix departed Ohio, but it was fast becoming crowded, apparently.

His initial appearance in Texas was San Augustine, San Augustine County. The Minutes of

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

the Session of the Bethel (Old School) Presbyterian Church, organized in June 1838, reflects at the end of 1840 a list of 39 members who had been removed from the church roll or who had voluntarily left the church. One of them was F. B. Dixon. It seems unusual that he could be counted in the 1840 Census in Kentucky, migrated to Texas, join the church, then be removed or leave its membership by the end of the year. So, we still are uncertain about when he arrived in Texas and whether he was the man counted in the 1840 Kentucky Census or whether he is the 1840 Dixon listed by the church.

This part of East Texas and the Western end of the United States at that time (Louisiana) was rip roaring in the 1840's. The "Red Lander" San Augustine newspaper in its issue of May 19, 1842, page 2, reports on the fatal duel fought the day before at the Louisiana Race Course between Mr. R. C. Martin of Assumption Parish and Judge A. W. Pichot, Esq. The duel was fired at ten paces and the Judge ended up with a bad judgement! It turns out that Mr. Martin was the really big shot! I have certified evidence in my records is that Felix B. Dixon took an oath as an immigrant to the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in May, 1841. He would have been age 23 at the time. This fact is gathered from the record of the 320 acre land grant for which he received a certificate of title on July 1, 1844.

His arrival date in Texas is unknown, but claiming the land grant involved having taken an oath of emigration to become a citizen of the Republic of Texas, followed by continuous residence on the acres for three years. After that three years of demonstrated stability as a citizen, Texas General Land Office would issue the certification that finalized the title. The fact that he claimed 320 acres indicates his marital status was single, as married claimants would receive 640 acres.

This was obviously a pro-Sam Houston area of the new nation as evidenced by its 1844 election. The "Red Lander" (a newspaper in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas) on September 8, 1844, page 3, reported the county's vote results for President of Texas as 442 for Sam Houston and 48 for D. G. Eurpet (who ever heard of him by now?).

The interesting thing about these land grants was that the claimant was responsible to find the unoccupied land, hire a surveyor to plot a drawing legally acceptable to the Texas General Land Office, then submit it to the TGLO for processing. Felix settled and stayed in that locale till his 1896 death in San Augustine County ("The First Settlers of San Augustine County, Texas," by Gifford White, page. 50).

Felix Dixon's appearance in San Augustine County, Texas is further evidenced by his purchase of land in 1842, which is certified in my records by the San Augustine County Clerk's office. Therefore, he evidently came to Texas with certainty before he purchased this 25 acres in San Augustine County in December of 1842. Felix was elected County Surveyor for the County of San Augustine, Republic of Texas in 1844, thus making him the only elected official in the Republic of Texas in my lineage. This signals the initial evidence we see of his propensity to be a man politic.

Earlier in that year, there is certified record that Felix purchased 1,000 acres for \$300 from Joseph French, situated in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas, on the west side of the Brazos River. So, Felix is a man of some means, and not just a recent emigrant who was broke when he came to seek his fame and fortune.

Felix appeared on a list of practicing attorneys in San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 for the 5th District Court of the Republic of Texas. It would be easy to conjecture legal training may have been acquired prior to his 1841 immigration oath to Texas, and that such education may have been acquired at the University of Kentucky, if he is the man cited above in the 1840 Kentucky U.S. Census. However, it is my understanding that lawyers practicing in those times often were educated by being an apprentice to an existing attorney, rather than by formal education. It was not yet required to have a professional certification or bar membership to practice.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

His profession as an attorney is further evidenced by the advertisement for his legal and counsellor services that is found on page 3 of the March 12, 1846 issue of the "Red Lander" San Augustine newspaper. We see his marriage to Lovinia Shanks in San Augustine County evidenced by a certified copy I have of a marriage license issued on January 7, 1846. The marriage ceremony was conducted by the County Judge on January 20 of that month.

Felix appeared on the San Augustine County property tax roll in 1846. We do not know whether Felix and Lovinia came together to San Augustine at the same time, or whether his Tennessee born bride came there with others and they met in San Augustine. We see her named spelled two ways: Like we cite her in these records, and we have seen her listed as "Lovina." The couple married when he was age 28 and she was 18. This is the year that Herman Melville published his first novel, "Typee." It's also the year that architect James Renwick designed the Smithsonian Institute building in Gothic Revival style.

[Source: Timetables of American History]

Another evidence of Felix's presence in the Republic of Texas is that 1846 Poll Lists were compiled at the beginning of Statehood of all who were citizens of the Republic, in order that they would be taxed in the new State's revenues. Two lists were compiled for each county. One list went to the Texas State Treasurer and the other to the County Sheriff, who was the tax collector. This list is the nearest thing to a census that exists for those who entered the Union from the Republic.

Source: "Republic of Texas Poll Lists For 1846," Compiled by Marion Day Mullins, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, Maryland, 1974, pages 44 and the Forward.

Felix's entry in the US Census of San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas of 1850 shows him to be an Ohio born man, age 32, with a wife named Lovina (possible misspelling by the Census taker), born in Tennessee, and with two daughters born in 1847 and 1849 in Texas. A third daughter was born in 1852, Elizabeth, and a fourth daughter was born in 1853, Martha Jane Dixon. Martha Jane married into the Abney family and became my great grandmother. Felix and Lovina bore six children in all, every one a daughter. I have documentation that two of the births were in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. However, since there is no evidence the family ever lived elsewhere, it is a likely assumption that all the children were born there. Another fact about the 1850 Census for this family unit was that a Tennessee born 16 year female named Helen Shanks resided with them. Possibly she served a nanny role for the family.

Though we have no other evidence, it is logical that this is a younger sister of Tennessee born Lovinia Shanks Dixon, the wife in this household, who was age 22 in 1850. I have a court record of a certification about a legal matter that is signed and certified by Chief Justice Felix B. Dixon on October 14, 1846. Apparently he had achieved elected office by that time. What is interesting is that the title of Chief Justice was changed after statehood took over, and that head of county government was then called County Judge, as it is today. I can only suppose that the practice of using the Republic of Texas title was still in effect, even though the February 19, 1846 date had passed for official recognition of Statehood by the Congress of the United States.

Chief Justice Alfred Polk was elected to that office in 1845, a few short months before Texas statehood. Felix and Lovinia were among the earliest marriages that were conducted by Judge Polk. Harry Noble's book reports the marriage as January 20, 1846. (Harry P. Noble, Jr., "Texas Trailblazers: San Augustine Pioneers," Best of East Texas Publishers, 515 South First Street, Box 1647, Lufkin, Texas 75901). The marriage license has been identified and certified for me. It is recorded on page 61 of the register of marriages in the San Augustine County Clerk's office and dated January 7, 1846.

Judge Polk served some 15 years in that position. We see in Mr. Harry Noble's book on Texas Trailblazers (Page. 171) that at some point (the year is unidentified), Felix Dixon

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

opposed him for election as County Judge. Apparently, it was an unsuccessful effort for Felix, as we read that Judge Polk was ultimately replaced by Judge Ransom Sowell in August of 1860 (Page 170 - Noble's book). However, that does not explain why I located a document signed by Felix in 1846 with the title of Chief Justice. Perhaps Felix won a term and Judge Polk was successful in being reelected again the following term.

I was privileged to meet Harry Noble when I visited the San Augustine County Historical Foundation center on March 24, 2004. It was located on the north side of the town square, across from the courthouse. I understand it is now housed in the courthouse. A grant from a foundation had enabled them to commit to retrievable computer records the entire inventory of public records from their county courthouse, as well as from local institutions that maintain orderly records, such as churches and business enterprises. They claim to be the first Texas County to have all of their records so accessible.

Harry autographed one of his books for me, as there were several there he had written about the local history. The Director of the San Augustine County Historical Foundation when I visited was Mr. Neal Murphy. He and his staff, particularly Missy, were very helpful to me in gathering much public record data about Felix and his family. Its mission is that of Records Preservation. Mr. Murphy wrote a letter for me that documents some of the material.

He also directed me to the drug store a block away to try their Grapefruit Highball, which he said would be free to a first time out-of-town drinker. I tried that, and it worked! It is a delightful non-alcoholic grapefruit drink served in a glass cowboy boot.

"In the fall of the 1862 Captain Felix B. Dixon raised a company in San Augustine County which was assigned to the 25th Texas Infantry under Colonel Waterhouse in Walker's Division." (G. L. Crocket's book, page 337) Another source is a General Index the Federal Government has online at: [www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/Personz\\_Detail.cfm](http://www.itd.nps.gov/cwss/Personz_Detail.cfm) It indicates that F. B. Dixon entered and departed the Confederate military with the rank of Captain. He is indicated as serving in the 19th Texas Infantry Regiment. It was organized about May 13, 1862. It also has Colonel Richard Waterhouse, Jr. serving as that Regiment's first Commander.

Strangely, Felix is not listed on the 1867 Registered Voters List for San Augustine County. Later his name did appear often on qualified juror lists for San Augustine County over the years, too numerous to be worth footnoting. Evidently he did become a registered voter, particularly since we have read that he competed against Judge Polk for election at least once for the County Judge position. We see he did win that office later. I was interested, not only that Felix was a Presbyterian, as have I been for much of my life, but that his Bethel Old School Presbyterian Church was the very first mainline Presbyterian Church established in Texas. That establishment was June 2, 1838.

In the book about the history of that church, Felix is cited as being a church member who served in the Confederate Army. So, he must have joined the church sometime before to 1862, the date cited by the pastor writing that history. We still have the situation where an F. B. Dixon was removed from the membership roll in late 1840. Also noted in that book is the citation that Judge Polk was a member of that church.

Citing it as the first mainline Presbyterian Church is a qualifying statement. Actually, just about a year earlier, at nearby Shiloh, a Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized, and over the years has finally become a member of today's Presbyterian Church USA denomination. However, back in its organizing days, the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was an off-shoot from mainline Presbyterianism, splitting over the issue of whether the ordained clergy should be required to have a seminary education. That was a real issue in the early 1800's, as seminary education often meant a trip back to Europe, although Princeton University, established by the Presbyterians in 1746, was available. So, today there are two Presbyterian Churches that claim being the first Texas Presbyterian Church.



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

The Minutes of the Session of the Bethel Presbyterian Church include a confirmed listing of current church members in June, 1880. F. B. Dixon was listed. It is strange that the several times I observed that he appeared in records of that church, none of them give any references to other Dixon family members. That church later changed name to that of the First Presbyterian Church, then later still, changed it to the Memorial Presbyterian Church, the name it uses today (2004).

It was the Rev. Mr. Hugh Wilson who was authorized by the Presbyterian Synod of Mississippi to establish a foreign outreach in the nation of Texas, which was the San Augustine church. Mr. Wilson is an ancestor of Hilda Grace Cunningham (Tinker) Rautenberg. Tinker's father, the Rev. T. M. Cunningham, chronicled the life and ministry of the Rev. Wilson (who ultimately became Dr. Wilson) in his book, "Hugh Wilson: A Pioneer Saint." (Wilkinson Printing Company, Dallas, Texas, 1938). Tinker is a friend of mine and was an Elder at Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas, where I serve on staff as Executive Administrator to the Senior Pastor for 22 years. Tinker is a musician and, in her younger years, she sang with Vaughn Monroe's Big Band Orchestra known for those harmonious songs of the 1940's. The girls' singing group was known as the Moonmaids. Tinker retired to Pineola, North Carolina. Later, she moved to Selah, Washington

Another characteristic of this first Presbyterian Church in Texas interests me. In Mr. Cunningham's book about Dr. Wilson, as well as in the book at the San Augustine Public Library about that church's history, there is indication that the original charter members in 1838 were 20 people, two families of which were Sharp surnames. Though I realize the names cited are not in my direct lineage, my mind wonders to conjecture if further research someday would reveal a lateral relationship. One of those Sharps was listed as an Elder. In addition, a surprising fact was that the Sharp family owned two Negro slaves who also were listed as charter members in full standing of that church! That, in my mind, was really a forward thinking group of people for that day, having members from both races.

There is a Tabular Statement of attendance of children in 1861 (page 5) wherein Felix B. Dixon is listed as the parent with these children and attendances for that school year: Mary, 96 days; Sarah, 91 days; Bettie, 97 days; and Martha, 100 days. It also is interesting to see that the family listed next to Felix's family is one headed by a Francis (Frank) Dixon. He probably is not closely related, as it indicates his birthplace is Germany. However, he could have been the F. B. Dixon cited in the 1840 list of the church about removed members.

San Augustine was a rip roaring town in the 1800's, on up into the early 1900's. I've read accounts of the gun slinger wars and the rough sheriffs that gunned down bad men, and sheriffs that were killed. There were lots of saloons and places of gambling interests that flourished. Even though there definitely was a bad element that infected the community, it was written that the majority of the people were law-abiding and decent citizens.

Certainly the Dixon family was a part of this majority. Mr. William R. Broocks, an Elder Emeritus in the church on whose staff I was employed for 22 years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas, lent me a book in 2004 about San Augustine entitled, "Gunsmoke in the Redlands." It's all about the wild and lawless nature of San Augustine in the late 1880's and early 1900's. Included are vivid descriptions of gun fights in the saloons, on the streets and in ambush. There was an ongoing battle between the bad guys (gamblers, saloon owners and crooks) and the good citizens of the town. Bill's family came from there. I'm happy to say that his folks were from the good guys' side of town, as was my great, great grandfather Dixon. However, Bill's grandfather was one of three brothers who were making it hard on the bad guys.

The book has the account about they young 24 year old brother of the recently gunned down crooked sheriff having a grudge against Bill's grandfather, Ben Broocks. Well, this young gun slinger was said to walk up behind Ben as Ben was entering the doorway of a saloon. Thirty-three year old Ben was gunned down by five shots fired at his back, four of which hit their mark! Ben was armed, but never had a chance to draw his iron! Ben was killed on Saturday, June 2, 1900, out in the public, for his role of standing up for what was

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

right in the town. Ben left behind 28 year old Laura, his wife, four year old Ara, his daughter, and two year old Ben, Jr. Bill tells me that the family hearsay is that Ben was walking into the doorway of a barber shop, not a bar! Well, who knows? This must be why the Brooks family are such high caliber folks!

This is just another story of wild Texas living and martyred citizens who were trying to make Texas a livable place to be in those early days. Interestingly, a couple of years after Bill let me have a short use of the book, "Gunsmoke in the Redlands," I ran across its title in an inventory catalog of Texas lore antiques for sale. The Wright Collection of Waco, Texas said that the book was becoming pretty rare, and they had it for sale, priced at \$100!

Lufkin resident Mrs. W. Arch (Mary) Henderson gave me a Bible in 1988 belonging to one of Felix's daughters, Sarah Dixon. It was inscribed as being from "father." Mrs. Henderson said she recalled him only as "Judge Dixon from San Augustine." Sarah was her step grandmother, according to Mrs. Henderson's conversation with me at Lufkin in her home. Sarah married once. She was the second wife of Lufkin merchant Calvin Mantooth. I do not have much information about Felix's second wife, Frances L. Davis. That second marriage also gave issue as early as 1874. They had three daughters and a son. So Felix fathered ten children between the two marriages, from 1847 to 1880, a span of 33 years. This was along time to be making babies!

His son, Frank, died at the age of 19. We have no record of Frank giving issue to any children, nor of his ever having a marriage. Therefore, we know of no male Dixon descendants following Felix. Felix's will simply left all of his estate to his wife, Frances, without naming other family members.

Felix died in April 1896, just three months prior to the passing of American literary icon, Harriet Beecher Stowe, the author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Felix had been a captain in the army that rebelled against a nation that had been stirred up, in part, by her writings illustrating the status of slavery in America. It was the year that the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in Plessy vs Ferguson that "separate but equal" facilities for whites and blacks was constitutional, a legal position that prevailed for 58 years before being reversed in 1954 in Brown vs the Kansas City Board of Education.

It was the year that John Phillips Sousa composed "The Stars and Stripes Forever." William McKinley was elected President, rural free mail service in America was established, and former baseball player Billy Sunday began his career as an evangelist.

[Source: Timetables of American History, pages 258-261]

The month Felix died, the Vitascope system for projecting movies onto a screen was demonstrated in New York City.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050423.html?th&emc=th>

The Dixon Family plots in the San Augustine City Cemetery form the very first fenced family section immediately on the left as one enters the main gate of the cemetery. I can't help but think that such a prime location may reflect something of the prominence of the Dixon family in those days. Felix Benedict Dixon represents the beginning of Texas roots for me and my family. His enterprise, his church participation, his political propensity and his apparent significance in his community are all elements for which I am pleased and thankful to share in such a heritage.

It was my proving relationship to Felix as a citizen of the Republic of Texas that qualified me to become a member of the genealogical organization, the Sons of the Republic of Texas, member #07961, awarded October 27, 2005. My local chapter of membership was the Ephraim M. Daggett Chapter #36 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. Membership required proof of direct lineal descent from a Republic of Texas citizen.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Lovinia Shanks:

Lovinia (or Lovina as it sometimes was spelled) seems to have had her 1828 birth reported in the 1850 Census of San Augustine County, Texas as being in Tennessee.

Though she was married to Felix Benedict Dixon in San Augustine County, we do not know whether they met in San Augustine County or whether the two of them knew each other elsewhere and came to San Augustine County together. My assumption is that they most likely met there in Texas.

Lovinia Shanks and Felix Benedict Dixon had the following children:

- i. Mary C. Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born on Dec 29, 1846 in San Augustine County, TexasTexas. She died on Oct 19, 1906 in San Augustine, San Augustgine County, Texas. She married John C. Prichett on Jan 17, 1866 in San Augustine County, Texas.

Notes for Mary C. Dixon:

Texas was a state exactly one year old on the day of Mary's birth. Her birthday also was the day that Iowa became the 29th state to be admitted to the Union.

Source:<http://www.50states.com/statehood.htm>

- ii. Sarah "Sallie" Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born in Jun 1848 in San Augustine County, Texas. She died after 1884. She married Calvin Mantooth (son of Thomas J. Mantooth and Mary Sisk) in 1879. He was born on Dec 10, 1836 in Newport, Cocke County, Tennessee. He died on Dec 19, 1922 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah "Sallie" Dixon:

Sarah was born the year Louis Comfort Tiffany (2/18/1848 - 1/17/1933), the American painter, decorator and designer, was born. Louis founded the Tiffany Glass Company, which no longer exists, in 1885. His father, Charles Lewis Tiffany, previously had founded the famous Tiffany & Co. jewelry store, in 1837.

Source:[http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany\\_louis\\_comfort.html](http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany_louis_comfort.html)

In my possession is a Bible given to Sarah by her father, with a note from him dated May 8, 1869, quoting, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy might." Sarah would have been age twenty at that time.

He is my great, great grandfather. Unfortunately, his name is inscribed only as her father, and not his complete name. However, we know him to be Felix B. Dixon. Lufkin resident Mrs. W. Arch (Mary) Henderson, who gave this Bible to me in 1988, said she recalled his name only as Judge Dixon from San Augustine. Sarah was Mary's step-grandmother.

It was in James A. Abney's autobiographical booklet that it is reported that Sarah was known as Sallie. Sallie's husband, Calvin Mantooth, was a business Partner of William Albert Abney, who had married Sallie's sister, Martha Jane Dixon.

The Census of 1900 placed the families of these two sisters, Sarah and Martha Jane, living as next door neighbors in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, thus reflecting a continued family closeness.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Calvin Mantooth:

Calvin was born December 10, 1836, the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836).

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Colt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt)

Texas declared itself an independent republic on March 2, 1836. Calvin was born this year of the famous Battle of San Jacinto where General Sam Houston's army defeated the Mexican General Santa Anna in an 18-minute battle, the sealing of the independence of Texas. General Houston was sworn in as the first President of Texas that year on October 2, and later he served in the United States Senate. Arkansas was admitted into the union as the 45th state. The telling phrase, "the almighty dollar" was coined by Washington Irving in a story entitled "The Creole Village," which appeared in "The Knickerbocker Magazine" dated November 12, 1836.

Source:<http://www.republic-of-texas.net/archives/founding/cons1836.shtml>

Calvin Mantooth, of course, is related to me through my mother's family. He is the husband of my great grand aunt on Mother's side of the family. However, he is an element in the relationship to me through my father's family as well. Consider to this extended set of relationships.

In a note from my mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe, undated, but written sometime in the 1970's, she said that one of the surviving sons of James (Jim) A. Simons, Sr., a Mr. Shirley Simons, an architect from Tyler, Texas, had married Mollie Mantooth of Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. Mollie is related to my mother's Auntie Mantooth (Sarah Dixon, wife of Calvin Mantooth), who was the sister of Granny Abney (Martha Jane Dixon Abney). Granny Abney's husband is William Albert Abney, Sr. Calvin Mantooth is the half uncle of Mollie. Their ancestor in common is Thomas J. Mantooth. Calvin is descended through Thomas and his first wife, Mary Sisk Mantooth. Mollie is descended through Thomas and his second wife, Lydia Davis Dillon Mantooth.

William Albert Abney, Sr. is my great grandfather, and was one of Lufkin's earliest merchants. Calvin Mantooth was his partner in the firm of Mantooth & Abney, established in 1884. They advertised dealing in dry goods, clothing, notions, hats, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware, tinware, cutlery, tobaccos, can goods, etc. They advertised a generous inventory at all times, and "low figures" when items were purchased for cash. The store was located on Cotton Square.

- iii. Elizabeth "Bettie" Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born in 1852 in San Augustine County, Texas. She married C. W. McGehee on Sep 25, 1865 in San Augustine County, Texas.
- 15. iv. Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born on Nov 27, 1853 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She married William Albert "Albert" Abney (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) on Jan 27, 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas. He was born on May 21, 1853 in Louisiana. He died on Nov 07, 1913 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- v. Felix F. Dixon (son of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born in 1856 in San Augustine County, Texas. He died in 1916.

Notes for Felix F. Dixon:

We can find only limited information on this Felix. He appeared only in the 1880 US Census, which would have made him age 24 at the time.

He is buried in the San Augustine (TX) City Cemetery, with a death indicated on the grave stone as age 42 in the year 1916.

- vi. Helen Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) was born in 1857 in San Augustine County, Texas. She married J. Q. Todd on Nov 25, 1879 in San Augustine County, Texas.

Notes for Helen Dixon:

Helen was the only child from Felix and Lovina who continued residency with Felix's second wife, Frances McKnight in the 1880 Census. Helen was age 22 by then, whereas all of the other children, having sufficiently reached adulthood, apparently had left Felix's homestead.

---

### Generation 6

32. **George P. Sharp** (son of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born about 1747 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He died on Apr 24, 1792. He married **Margaret Rebecca Teater** (daughter of Henrich Teater and Beletje Neher) on Apr 23, 1771.
33. **Margaret Rebecca Teater** (daughter of Henrich Teater and Beletje Neher) was born on Oct 27, 1750 in Rinebeck, Dutchess County, New York. She died on Feb 29, 1844.

Notes for George P. Sharp:

George is my third great grandfather. He was born the year that John Paul Jones was born, who later became famous as a naval officer in the American Revolution. That year, English scholar Dr. Samuel Johnson began his eight year marathon creation of the "Dictionary of the English Language," which sealed his place in American history as a truly significant contributor, even though he did not live here.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 344.

George Sharp served in the Revolutionary War. He is cited in the "Calleudes of Revolutionary Manuscripts" in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, New York (according to some private notes written in 1897 by an unnamed writer).

George served as a 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Herman Hoffman's Company, Colonel John Van Ness' Regiment of Minute Men. He was also 2nd Lieutenant in Captain Andrea Herman's Company, Colonel Morris Graham's Regiment of Foot Service of the U.S. under Command of Brigadier General Clinton. In the National Archives in Washington DC, I was able to locate a record (M-804, Roll #2158, Pension Applications for the American Revolutionary War) citing that a Pension was drawn by his widow. Even though George was only age 45 at his death, Rebecca, his widow, lived to an age of 93. This death date was estimated by the Pension record stating when the pension payments ceased.

George's American Revolutionary service is documented in files at both the Daughters of

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

the American Revolution offices and the Sons of the American Revolution offices. He is the ancestor relationship by which I was certified to become a member of the Texas Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, Dallas (Texas) Chapter, October 26, 1988. My sponsor was Mr. Peter W. Orlebeke, President of that Chapter that year. Pete also is Suzanne's (my wife) seventh cousin, once removed, through their Wellborn ancestry.

George Sharp's post war experience was as a hardware merchant in the firm of Sharp & Sahler in the Hudson River village of Germantown, New York.

In 1792, the year that George died, Kentucky became a state. The world's first chemical society was formed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. George P. Sharp died the same month of George Washington's casting of the first presidential veto on April 5, 1792, rejecting a congressional measure for apportioning representatives among the states.

Sources:

<http://www.infoplease.com/askeds/first-veto.html>

"The Timetables of History," 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 368-369.

In 1989, Suzanne and I made a long automobile trip from Texas through the northeast United States, which included touring around this part of New York State. In Germantown, just on the north side of it, we found a street named Sharp's Landing Road. It ran west of the main street of town, Highway 9G, down toward the nearby Hudson River. We imagine that this is a location where some of George's enterprise endeavors took place. We understand he was a merchant and it could well have been that he operated a river ferry service in that vicinity, which could have been the reason for the road's name.

One thing impressed us as we visited Germantown and the Hudson River. It is a very beautiful countryside, and one in which most anyone would consider it a pleasure to live.

Notes for Margaret Rebecca Teater:

Even though George P. Sharpe was only age 45 at his death, Rebecca, his widow, lived to an age of 93.

This death date is interpreted by George's Pension record stating the date when the payments ceased. I located that record at the National Archives in Washington, D.C.

Margaret Rebecca Teater and George P. Sharp had the following children:

- i. Catharina Sharp (daughter of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born about 1772. She married Mathias Chrysler.
- ii. Petrus G. Sharp (son of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born on May 18, 1775. He died on Jul 18, 1849 in Kingston, Ulster County, New York?. He married Jane Kiersted. She was born on Feb 26, 1793. She died on Mar 28, 1866.

Notes for Petrus G. Sharp:

Petrus (or, Peter as he was called) G. Sharp is my second great granduncle.

Peter was born about a week after the Second Continental Congress convened in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. That was the same week that American forces under the command of Col. Ethan Allen took Fort Ticonderoga, New York. It was the year that Daniel Boone began blazing the Wilderness Road from Fort Chriswell in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, through the Cumberland Gap in Kentucky and to the Ohio River where he

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

established a fort he named Boonesborough. It also was the year when Patrick Henry gave his impassioned speech to the Virginia House of Burgess on March 23, 1775, which concluded with "Give me Liberty or give me Death!"

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 88-89

He was born one month exactly from the date that Paul Revere began his ride on April 18, 1775 from Charlestown to Lexington, Massachusetts, warning American colonists that the British were coming.

Source: <http://darter.ocps.net/classroom/revolution/revere.htm>

Peter was born in the very cradle of the American Revolution. Peter G. Sharp became very successful as a businessman, becoming a man of wealth and influence in his community.

Notes for Jane Kiersted:

Just the month before Jane Kiersted's birth, King Louis XVI was guillotined in French Revolution. Just a few days following Jane's birth, Sam Houston, the first president of the Republic of Texas, was born near Lexington, Virginia on March 2, 1793, a day that was to become Texas Independence day on March 2, 1836.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis\\_XVI\\_of\\_France](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis_XVI_of_France)  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sam\\_Houston](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sam_Houston)

- iii. Isabella "Bely" Sharp (daughter of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born about 1777. She died in New York City, New York?. She married Abraham Wood.
- iv. Rebecca Sharp (daughter of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born about 1780. She died on Sep 08, 1854. She married Henry Weidman. He was born about 1779. He died on Jul 18, 1844.
- v. Heinrich "Henry" Sharp (son of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born about 1782. He died on Jan 25, 1830. He married Helena "Caroline" Hasbrouck.
- vi. George G. Sharp (son of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born about 1784. He died in New York City New York ?.
- 16. vii. John Elsefer Sharp (son of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born on Jul 16, 1787 in Germantown, Columbia County, NY. He died on May 22, 1862 in Sharon Spings, Schoharie County, New York. He married Elizabeth Bodine about 1812. She was born about 1797 in Montgomery County, New York. She died on Jul 07, 1860 in Sharon Springs, New York.
- viii. Anna Maria "Maria" Sharp (daughter of George P. Sharp and Margaret Rebecca Teater) was born on Feb 27, 1790 in Probably Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, New York. She married Nicholas Bouchk.

Notes for Nicholas Bouchk:

Nicholas was a cousin to New York Governor William C. Bouck.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

36. **Bradford Kellogg** (son of Samuel Kellogg and Mary Steele) was born on Mar 24, 1759 in Enfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1832 in Ohio. He married **Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson** in 1786.
37. **Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson** was born on Nov 10, 1767 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. She died in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Notes for Bradford Kellogg:

Bradford Kellogg served as a Private in the American Revolutionary War in a Connecticut company. Litchfield County, from the town of Goshen.

Source:"Honor Roll of American Revolutionary Soldiers of LitchfieldCounty" (Connecticut), by the Mary Floyd Tallmadge Chapter of theDaughters of the American Revolution, Litchfield, Connecticut, 1912.

Notes for Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson:

Mary, or Polly as she was known, was born the same year as was AndrewJackson, the seventh president of the United States, born in Waxhaw, South Caronina on March 15, 1767.

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/aj7.html>

Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson and Bradford Kellogg had the following children:

- i. Laura Atwater Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Feb 11, 1787 in Hamden, Connecticut. She died on Aug 30, 1834 in Litchfield, Connecticut. She married Jotham Atwater on Apr 03, 1803 in Hudson, Ohio.He was born on Oct 15, 1779 in Litchfield, Connecticut. He was born on Oct 15, 1779 in Litchfield, Connecticut.

Notes for Jotham Atwater:

Jotham was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore (7/15/1779-7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night Before Christmas"

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement\\_Clarke\\_Moore](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Clarke_Moore)

- ii. Polly Pease Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Feb 14, 1788 in Goshen, Connecticut.
- iii. Marina Post Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Oct 04, 1790 in Vermont.
- iv. Ronda Oviatt Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born in 1792 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
- v. Luna Croy Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born in 1794. She married Richard Croy.

Notes for Luna Croy Kellogg:

Luna was born the year that Eli Whitney received a patent for thecotton gin.

Source:[http://inventors.about.com/od/cstartinventions/a/cotton\\_gin.htm](http://inventors.about.com/od/cstartinventions/a/cotton_gin.htm)



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Her birth also was the same year that President George Washington and Congress authorized creation of the U.S. Navy (March 27, 1794).

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_States\\_Navy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_United_States_Navy)

- vi. Alfred Kellogg (son of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Sep 09, 1797 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married Susan Stone. She was born about 1808 in England. She was born about 1808 in England.

Notes for Alfred Kellogg:

Alfred was born in 1797, the very same year that Wilhelm Beer was born (1/4/1797 - 3/27/1850). Mr. Beer was the German astronomer who first made a map of moon.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wilhelm\\_Beer](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wilhelm_Beer)

He also was born the year Henry Steinway was born (2/15/1797 -2/7/1871). He was the German-born American piano builder of great fame. His born name was Henrich Steinweg.

Source:<http://www.gzg.fn.bw.schule.de/schulen/emigrate/dokument/persons/steinweg/nchs/steinway.htm>

- vii. Elvira Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Aug 01, 1803.

Notes for Elvira Kellogg:

In the year of her birth, the United States purchased the Louisiana Territory from France on April 30, 1803.

Source:<http://gatewayno.com/history/LaPurchase.html>

- viii. Elivra Frost Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Aug 04, 1803 in Hudson, Ohio.

Notes for Elivra Frost Kellogg:

In the year of her birth, Chief Justice John Marshall declares, on February 14, 1803, that any act of U.S. Congress which conflicts with the Constitution is void.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February\\_14](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14)

- ix. Lucinda Kellogg (daughter of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born in 1805 in Hudson, Ohio. She died in At age 8.

Notes for Lucinda Kellogg:

In the year of Lucinda's birth, a force led by U.S. Marines captured the city of Derna, on the shores of Tripoli on April 27, 1805. The attack on the city was the inspiration for the lyrics to the Marine Hymn "to the shores of Tripoli."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\\_of\\_Derna](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Derna)

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

18. x. Lansing Kellogg (son of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) was born on Dec 24, 1806 in Hudson, Ohio. He died about 1882. He married Caroline Bishop (daughter of David Bishop and Sarah Kennedy) on Feb 08, 1826 in Preble, Ohio. She was born on Oct 09, 1809 in Ohio. She died on Jan 02, 1872.
38. **David Bishop** (son of Samuel Bishop and Lois Gaylord) was born on Feb 11, 1783 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Kennedy** on Oct 10, 1848 in Portage County, Ohio.
39. **Sarah Kennedy** was born on Mar 18, 1784 in Blandford, Hampden County, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 10, 1848 in Portage County, Ohio.

Sarah Kennedy and David Bishop had the following child:

19. i. Caroline Bishop (daughter of David Bishop and Sarah Kennedy) was born on Oct 09, 1809 in Ohio. She died on Jan 02, 1872. She married Lansing Kellogg (son of Bradford Kellogg and Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson) on Feb 08, 1826 in Preble, Ohio. He was born on Dec 24, 1806 in Hudson, Ohio. He died about 1882.
40. **Philip J. "Phil" Simons** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married **Delia King** (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) on Jun 14, 1824 in Logan County, Kentucky.
41. **Delia King** (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) was born in 1803 in Virginia. She died between 1848-1850.

Notes for Philip J. "Phil" Simons:

Philip J. Simons, my third great grandfather, was born in 1802 the year Congress authorized the establishment of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York on March 16, 1802. It opened on July 4th.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_Military\\_Academy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Military_Academy)

The 1830 Census shows this family living in Hopkins County, Kentucky, as it did later in the 1850 Census. The 1830 Census, which only enumerated people living in the household -- no names, except the head of household, indicates that children (or at least other people) lived in the household as follows: Males, less than age 5, which may have been Alfred, one male age 5 to less than 10 and one male age 10 to less than 15. There was a female under five and a female age 20 to less than 30.

The older female, quite likely, was Philip's wife, Delia King. His wife, the two older males and the younger female do not appear in this household's list of family members in the 1850 Census. The reader should recall that the 1850 Census was the first Census that listed all the names of household members present, even non-relatives. Those children missing from the 1850 Census probably had left home by then. Delia King Simons perhaps died between 1848, the latest birth of a child we see, and the 1850 Census.

In the 1850 Slave Schedules of Kentucky, Philip J. Simons is cited as owning a black slave male, age about 50, and a black slave female, age about 40.

The 1860 Slave Schedules of Kentucky had P. J. Simons cited as owning the following black slaves: a female, age 50, a male age 21, females ages 19, 5 and 2.

The Census of 1860 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky does show a wife with the name of Sarah. She is the second wife we see for Philip. I am assuming he was widowed

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

from his first wife, as we have no information about the ending of that first marriage. Sarah may have been widowed as well (rather than divorced), as the 1860 Census indicates the household headed by Philip, with Sarah as the wife, contained two household members with last names of Krouse, ages 15 and 17. Sarah actually had three husbands over her life, with Philip J. Simons being the third and last husband.

A Simons researcher and descendant, Ms. April Boobish, of Oakville Saint Louis County, Missouri, communicated with me in 2007 through an Ancestry.com family group site, indicating she had a copy of a 1856 land title conveying some land by Philip J. Simons and his wife, Sarah W. Simons to their daughter, Mary Inez Simons Smith (she having married Mr. Washington B. Smith). Mary apparently was married prior to 1850, as she was not listed with Philip & Sarah Simons in the 1850 US Census in Kentucky. Of course, when the conveyance of land was made, Philip's wife, Sarah, would have been Mary's step mother. The copy of the land deed indicated that Philip and Sarah sold cheaply (\$1.00) to Mary. The deed has it located near Stueben's Lick Run in Hopkins County, Kentucky.

To put history into perspective, 1856, the year of the land transfer, was the year Republican Party opened its first national convention in Philadelphia on June 17. It finally was 1860 when that effort produced its first Presidential candidate, Abraham Lincoln, who, of course went on to serve our nation as President. Lincoln is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: <http://www.ushistory.org/gop/origins.htm>

Notes for Delia King:

Delia King married Philip J. Simons in Kentucky, 1824. They gave issue to seven children, the last of which was born in 1848.

We assume that she died, and that it was anytime between the birth of the last child and July 30, 1850, the date that the Census taker visited the family for the US 1850 Census, which showed her absence. Marital status was not shown on the 1850 census, so we cannot know whether her husband was a widower or not at that time.

Delia King and Philip J. "Phil" Simons had the following children:

20. i. Alfred K. Simons (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on Mar 04, 1827 in Kentucky. He died on Jul 14, 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He married Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) before 1852. She was born on Feb 12, 1832 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on Oct 13, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.
- ii. Mary Inez Simons (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on Sep 11, 1829 in Kentucky. She died on Jul 22, 1901. She married Washington B. Smith between 1849-1863. He was born in 1824 in Kentucky. He was born in 1824 in Kentucky.

Notes for Mary Inez Simons:

An 1856 Land Deed conveys for \$1 described land from Philip and Sarah Simons to their daughter, Mary I. Smith. This land deed copy is possessed by April B. (e-mail address [theboobishbunch@sbcglobal.net](mailto:theboobishbunch@sbcglobal.net)). April lives in Oakville, Saint Louis County, Missouri. She communicated that information to me April 11 and 12th, 2007.

Notes for Washington B. Smith:

Washington B. Smith's father was born in Kentucky and his mother was born in Virginia.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source: 1850 Census, Hopkins County, Kentucky.

- iii. Philip Simons (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1832 in Kentucky.
- iv. Virginia B. Simons (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1835 in Kentucky.

Notes for Virginia B. Simons:

Virginia was born in 1835, the same year that Samuel Langhorne Clemens was born on November 30. Clemens later became known to the world as author Mark Twain.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mark\\_Twain](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mark_Twain)

- v. Edwin A. "Ed" Simons (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1836 in Kentucky.

Notes for Edwin A. "Ed" Simons:

Edwin was born the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). His year of birth also was when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18-minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston's Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Colt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt)  
<http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html>  
<http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm>

- vi. Priscilla Simons (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on May 10, 1840 in Kentucky. She died on July 02, 1923 in Lowes, Graves County, Kentucky. She married George W. Aton.

Notes for Priscilla Simons:

Priscilla Simons was born the month after Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky was born (4/25/1840 - 10/25/1893), the renowned Russian composer of well-known musical works as "Swan Lake," "Sleeping Beauty," "The Nutcracker," and the "1812 Overture."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyotr\\_Ilyich\\_Tchaikovsky](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyotr_Ilyich_Tchaikovsky)

- vii. Delia Simons (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1848 in Kentucky.

Notes for Delia Simons:

Delia was born the year Louis Comfort Tiffany (2/18/1848 - 1/17/1933), the American painter, decorator and designer, was born. Louis founded the Tiffany Glass Company, which no longer exists, in 1885. His father, Charles Lewis Tiffany, previously had founded the famous Tiffany & Co. jewellery store, in 1837.

Source: [http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany\\_louis\\_comfort.html](http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany_louis_comfort.html)

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

She also was born the year that Wyatt Earp (3/19/1848 - 1/13/1929) was born. He was the American frontiersman who became famous as a lawman and a gambler.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt\\_Earp](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt_Earp)

42. **Lemuel Green Hewlett** (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born on Feb 24, 1790 in Greene County, South Carolina. He died on Jun 20, 1877 in Hanson, Kentucky. He married **Rebecca J. Harvey** (daughter of Lemuel Harvey and Lavina Skinner) in Oct 1817.
43. **Rebecca J. Harvey** (daughter of Lemuel Harvey and Lavina Skinner) was born on Mar 30, 1791 in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. She died on Nov 03, 1860 in Hanson, Kentucky.

Notes for Lemuel Green Hewlett:

I am indebted to Haydon Fouke of Lecanto, Florida who sent an e-mail message to me January 28, 2005 in response to my Simons data posted on the Internet. He relayed the story that Lemuel served with General Andrew Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans. In that battle, Lemuel got two fingers shot off. The story goes that General Jackson rode upon horseback to Lemuel, gave him his personal kerchief to wrap around the bleeding stumps and urged him to get back to the fighting.

The family kept the kerchief for years, until it was lost in a fire.

"On January 8, 1815, Lemuel he lost his left thumb, in battle. I (TheHewlett biographer) treasure is a photograph presented to me by Mrs. JohnHewlett of Madisonville, in Kentucky, which shows him minus his left thumb. Lemuel was born Feb 24, 1790 and died June 20 1877."

Source: Jean Hewlett, e-mail of June 25, 2006

Most likely, the loss of the left thumb was at the Battle of New Orleans, as that certainly is the date of this historic occasion in American History. He lost it January 15, 1815, the date of the decisive victory for the Americans.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\\_of\\_New\\_Orleans](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_New_Orleans)

"Lemuel served as a private in the war of 1812, with Capt. Alney McLean's Company of Michessons Regiment and saw action in the Battle of New Orleans."

Source: Jean Hewlett, e-mail of June 25, 2006

Captain Jean Gaw Buckley (US Army Retired) met with me at the Dallas Public Library in February 2011. She shared much material with me, including a photocopy of Oscar Truman Hewlett's "History of the Hewlett Family, from which much benefit has been mined.

Lemuel served as a Private in the War of 1812 with Captain Alney McLean's Company of the Michessons Regiment, and saw action in the Battle of New Orleans.

Lemuel and Rebecca were farmers, and were buried with their children on their farm, about two miles out from Madisonville, Kentucky.

Notes for Rebecca J. Harvey:

Rebecca Harvey was born the month before Samuel Morse (4/27/1791 -4/2/1872) was born, the American painter and developer of the telegraph

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_F.\\_B.\\_Morse](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_F._B._Morse)

Rebecca J. Harvey and Lemuel Green Hewlett had the following children:

- i. Luvicy Jane Hewlett (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Jun 28, 1818 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died in Aug 1869 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She married Hecklin.

Notes for Luvicy Jane Hewlett:

Luvicy died, leaving two sons and two daughters, according to the Charles Patrick Vance Biography.

- ii. Elizabeth Hewlett (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Feb 03, 1821 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on Oct 04, 1846 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She married H. W. Little on Jan 10, 1845.
- iii. Thaddeus W. Hewlett (son of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Nov 25, 1823 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Aug 03, 1892 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He married Judith Hampton on Jan 06, 1845.

Notes for Thaddeus W. Hewlett:

Just a week after Thaddeus was born, President James Monroe outlined his doctrine opposing European expansion in the Western Hemisphere, which became known as the Monroe Doctrine.

Source:<http://www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/monroe.htm>

The poem "A Visit from St. Nicholas" by Clement C. Moore was first published, in the Troy (N.Y.) Sentinel on December 23, 1823, four weeks after Thaddeus was born.

Source:<http://www.americagallery.com/night.shtml>

The Charles Patrick Vance Biography sites that he died at 1:30 AM, which we suppose is an unusual fact to cite, but such is highlighted herein. He died leaving one son and three daughters.

- iv. Charles Hector Hewlett (son of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Jan 27, 1826 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 28, 1908 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He married Louils Crenshaw.

Notes for Charles Hector Hewlett:

He died at noon in a Louisville, Kentucky Hospital. He died, leaving one son and one daughter. The other son and daughter had predeceased him. All four of their children bore issue as well.

Source: Charles Patrick Vance, Biography, Page 6.

- v. Alney McLean Hewlett (son of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Apr 20, 1829 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 29, 1871 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He married Sallie McGary.

21. vi. Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett (daughter of Lemuel Green

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Feb 12, 1832 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on Oct 13, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She married Alfred K. Simons (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) before 1852. He was born on Mar 04, 1827 in Kentucky. He died on Jul 14, 1853 in Milam County, Texas.

- vii. Emery Roger Quarles Hewlett (son of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) was born on Oct 23, 1835 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died in Hopkins County, Kentucky. He married Mary Haroldson on Oct 15, 1889.

Notes for Emery Roger Quarles Hewlett:

The first battle of the Texas Revolution took place as American settlers defeated a Mexican cavalry near the Guadalupe River on October 2, 1825, in the same month that Emery was born.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Texas\\_Revolution](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Texas_Revolution)

- 44. **Joseph E. Lewis Eubank** (son of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born on May 09, 1763 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Oct 11, 1850 in Glasgow, Barren, Kentucky. He married **Elizabeth Glenn White**.
- 45. **Elizabeth Glenn White** (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born on Nov 24, 1774 in Charlottesville, Virginia. She died about 1826 in Barren County, Kentucky.

Elizabeth Glenn White and Joseph E. Lewis Eubank had the following children:

- i. Lucy White Eubank (daughter of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White).
- ii. Henry Royal White Eubank (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Sep 14, 1795 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died about 1876 in Barren County, Kentucky. He married Maria Garnett on Mar 11, 1823 in Barren County, Kentucky. She was born in 1808 in Barren County, Kentucky. She died in 1880.
- iii. Joseph E. White Eubank (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Aug 12, 1797 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Jul 08, 1883 in Circleville, Williamsonson County, Texas. He married Elizabeth James Bransford on Mar 17, 1829 in Barren County, Kentucky.

Notes for Joseph E. White Eubank:

Joseph was born the year Henry Steinway was born (2/15/1797 -2/7/1871). He was the German born American piano builder of great fame. His born name was Henrich Steinweg.

Source:<http://www.gzg.fn.bw.schule.de/schulen/emigrate/dokument/persons/steinweg/nchs/steinway.htm>

This is one of several Eubank family units that moved from Kentucky to Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas about this time.

The 1860 U. S. Census gives much of the data we know about this household. It also lists several other Eubank family members living with them whose relationship is not clear. There is a 30 year old John Eubank, listed occupation being a Christian Preacher. Then there is a 22 year old man named Cyrus whose occupation listed is Stock Raiser. Then there is 17 year old Nancy living at the home without occupation

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Joseph & his brother, James, jointly operated a pewter shop in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas in the 1850's. (Land of Good Water, page 328)

The Census of 1870 showed that Joseph and James, with their respective families, lived next door to each other in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.

- iv. Rebecca White Eubank (daughter of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Nov 27, 1803 in Richmond, Henrico County, Virginia.

Notes for Rebecca White Eubank:

In the year of Rebecca's birth, Chief Justice John Marshall declares, on February 14, 1803, that any act of U.S. Congress which conflicts with the Constitution is void.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February\\_14](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14)

The United States purchased the Louisiana Territory from France on April 30, 1803, earlier in the year of her birth.

Source: <http://gatewayno.com/history/LaPurchase.html>

- v. James White Eubank (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Mar 29, 1806 in Henrico, Barren County, Kentucky. He died on Mar 31, 1886 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He married Mary Jane Bransford on Oct 29, 1833 in Glasgow, Kentucky. She was born in 1815 in Kentucky. She died about 1887 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for James White Eubank:

The narrative below is all the information I have about James Eubank. It is such an interesting description, that I have copied it almost word-for-word from a report passed on to me by my first cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe. He had it among materials stored with things his parents that come down to him. It has no author noted, nor are any sources cited. It alludes possibly to have been composed about 1955. We cannot tell why it was written. Possibly it has something to do with the First Christian Church of Taylor, Williamson County, Texas and the history affecting its constituents. Neither Harry nor I have any idea of its validity and source, but we do think it probably is accurate and it is shared here for you:

A reader of the history of the Christian Church in Williamson County, Texas will find the name "Eubank" figuring prominently in its development a century ago. Of the seventy-four names on the Circleville Church roll in 1864, twenty were Eubank. One of these men was James Eubank, who was instrumental in establishing the church there. He was born, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth Glenn Eubank at Glasgow, Kentucky, March 29, 1806.

In 1828, he united with the Baptists in Kentucky, but early in the proclamation of the reformation by Alexander Campbell, he united with the Disciples of Christ Church.

In October 1854, James and Mary Jane, bringing their seven Kentucky-born children and a number of relatives, came to Texas, "eager to go farther west and to the South and participate in the benefits which came to those hardy



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

ones who braved disappointments and hardships and finally conquered the prairies and made them blossom as the rose, and tended the herds for which this section was famous." James obviously was among them.

A letter dated May 31, 1855, written by one of James' daughters to a cousin in Kentucky gives us the following interesting account of their circumstances and living conditions when they first established themselves in their new home: "The house is a log cabin 18 feet square, with stick and mud chimney ... build of small crooked, hewn logs and serves as kitchen, family and sitting room, parlor, dining room and also lodging apartments, besides holding a great deal of plunder, such as table, cupboard, boxes, trunks and beds. There is a shed room adjoining the house. It however, is more crowded than the other room, for Pa does all his carpentering, cabinet making and tinning there, and has a perfect museum of tools crammed all around the room ... Mother also has her storeroom and dairy there. So you may imagine how it looks. Even the Texas open their eyes with wonder when they come to buy tinware."

From this cabinet shop came many lovely articles of furniture, most of them solid oak, which were still in use in 1955. Mr. Eubank was a fine gunsmith and was known far and wide by the cowboys who came to him to make their spurs. He also made silver knives, forks and spoons, using silver dollars. This was known as "coin silver." During the War Between the States, Mr. Eubank built a rock and concrete fort for his family as a refuge from attacks. He was postmaster at Circleville from 1856 to 1861, the mail being brought from Austin on horseback.

Besides his other talents, James Eubank gave at least half the sermons in the old church at Circleville. One interesting entry in an old diary under the date of April 16, 1865 states, "The Church at Circleville met once more - those present were a few who remained in Circleville through the War storm." Then follows a list of the fifteen members and seven aliens ... not that they were foreigners ... they simply were not members of the Christian Church.

James & his brother, Joseph, jointly operated a pewter shop in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas in the 1850's. (Land of Good Water, page 328)

The Census of 1880 indicated that James and Mary lived in Precinct #6, Williamson County, Texas, and that the only child remaining in the household at that time was Rosa. His occupation was shown as being a farmer. It also is of interest that they lived four houses down the street from Charles P. Vance and his wife.

James continued to live in Circleville and to use his influence for good until 1886, at which time we find the following entry from a newspaper dated April 1 of that year, "On Wednesday, March 31, 3:00PM, at his home in Circleville, James Eubank, age 80 years, after an illness of several days, quietly passed through the gateway of death into that unseen bourne whence no traveler returns. His strong comforting assurance to his family and friends that he has done from the trials and cares of this earthly state to enjoy the rewards of the faithful in a joyous higher, undying life. His remains will be laid away in the cemetery near his late home this Thursday evening at 3:00PM. The bereaved wife, children and intimate friends of the deceased have the heartfelt sympathy of every one."

Later, his wife was buried beside him. From the Circleville Church came many of the pillars of the First Christian Church of Taylor, most of them descendants of this pioneer Eubank family.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Mary Jane Bransford:

In 1815, the year that Mary was born, U.S. forces led by General Andrew Jackson defeated the British in the Battle of New Orleans, the closing engagement of the War of 1812.

Source: <http://www.danielhaston.com/history/war-1812/neworleans-battle.htm>

Mary Jane died shortly after her husband died, and she was buried beside him.

- vi. John Eubank (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Oct 18, 1808 in Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky.
- vii. Elizabeth T. "Betsy" Eubank (daughter of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Jan 17, 1811 in Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky. She married Charles Penn Edmunds (son of William Edmunds and Mary Ann "Polly" Penn) on Nov 24, 1829 in Barren County, Kentucky. He was born on Dec 24, 1811 in Barren County, Kentucky. He died on Mar 22, 1883 in Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky.

Notes for Elizabeth T. "Betsy" Eubank:

"The Nathan Allen bible says that she was born January 19, 1811 and died on November 24, 1881. The Nathan Perry Allen bible is ambiguous. It says she was born on January 17/19, (one number overwritten the other - can't tell which was overwritten), 1811, and died on November 24, 1881 at the age of 70 years, 9 months and 5 days. Subtracting the exact age from the date of death give a birth date on the 19th."

Source: Robert Allen, a three generation report of "The Descendants of William Edmunds" that he sent me 2006-03-22 by e-mail, [boballen1948@sbcglobal.net](mailto:boballen1948@sbcglobal.net).

Notes for Charles Penn Edmunds:

"The information in the Nathal Allen bible says that he was born December 24, 1811 and died on March 22, 1883. The information in the Nathan Perry Allen bible agrees, saying that the death occurred at the age of 71 years, 9 months and 2 days.

"Nathan Perry Allen writes an article in 1896 in which he describes going to an Edmunds family reunion in Barren Co., KY in which he said that Charles P. Edmunds was born December 19, 1811."

Source: Robert Allen, a three generation report of "The Descendants of William Edmunds" that he sent me 2006-03-22 by e-mail, [boballen1948@sbcglobal.net](mailto:boballen1948@sbcglobal.net).

- 22. viii. William White Eubank (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born on Apr 13, 1813 in Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky. He died on Aug 21, 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He married Sarah Craddock on Nov 10, 1835 in Barren County, Kentucky.
- ix. Joseph H. Eubank (son of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn White) was born in 1826 in Kentucky.
- x. Mary E. Eubank (daughter of Joseph E. Lewis Eubank and Elizabeth Glenn

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

White) was born in 1827 in Kentucky.

48. **Stephen Chapman** (son of William Chapman and Anne Chapman) was born on Oct 28, 1711 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut. He died in 1770. He married **Zerviah Sanger**.
49. **Zerviah Sanger** was born on Dec 21, 1718 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut. She died on Apr 15, 1812 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut.

Zerviah Sanger and Stephen Chapman had the following child:

24. i. **William D. Chapman** (son of Stephen Chapman and Zerviah Sanger) was born in Nov 1747 in South Carolina. He died on Mar 13, 1813 in Jones County, Georgia. He married Elizabeth Cowan in 1785 in Sullivan's Island, South Carolina. She was born in 1769. She died in 1846 in South Carolina.
56. **Joseph Duncan Abney** (son of Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford) was born about 1802 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He died between 1864-1870 in Hopkins County, Texas. He married **Sarah Searcy** about 1828.
57. **Sarah Searcy** was born about 1812 in Spartanburg, South Carolina.

Notes for Joseph Duncan Abney:

Joseph was a Justice of the Peace in Hinds County, Mississippi. He recorded a deed on January 14, 1831 in Hinds County. It was witnessed by Robert Rutherford Abney. Conjecture is that the family left Hinds for Rankin County after that 1831 deed transaction, which makes Paul's likely 1829 birth to be in Hinds County. He may have been a sometimes Baptist preacher, but that fact eludes confirmation.

Now, 1829 was the year before Indians ceded the land to the advancing march of the settling white people in the Mississippi territory. This was really the beginning of the Anglo populating of Mississippi. The plantations sprouted soon, and the institution of slavery established itself in Mississippi.

Joseph also was a preacher, apparently a circuit rider of sorts, as we do not have information that he pastored a local congregation. He was a noted orator and was called upon with some frequency to speak on a number of topics, as reported in the autobiographical book privately published and cited in the footnotes of this paper by Dr. James A. Abney, M.D.

Sarah Searcy and Joseph Duncan Abney had the following children:

- i. **Dorothy Abney** (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born in 1826 in Mississippi. She married Thomas Melville Purvis in Mississippi.
28. ii. **Paul Collins Abney** (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born on Mar 24, 1829 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 23, 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) on Dec 29, 1845 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. She was born on Oct 18, 1829 in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on Dec 27, 1920.
- iii. **Elizabeth Abney** (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born about 1835 in Mississippi. She married Bilbro.
- iv. **Susan Abney** (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born about 1837. She married Enoch Jones.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- v. Nathaniel Searey Abney (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born on May 26, 1840 in Rankin County, Mississippi.

Notes for Nathaniel Searey Abney:

Nathaniel was born Britain's Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe Coburg-Gotha.

Source:<http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/PRvictoria.htm>

Nathaniel was a POW in the War Between the States. He died in a Union Prison.

- vi. John Armle Abney (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born in 1844 in Mississippi. He married Rebecca Smith.

Notes for John Armle Abney:

Samuel Morse sent the first telegraphic message on May 1, 1844, the year of the birth of John Abney. The message said, "What hath God wrought!" It was sent from Washington D.C. to Baltimore, Maryland. The installation of real time telegraph service did not occur till October 1861. Another famed icon of American History was affected by the telegraph. The Pony Express was inaugurated April 3, 1860 for its 1,966 mile run from St. Joseph, Missouri to Sacramento, California. The pressures of the War Between the States, plus the competition of the telegraph, caused the heroic Pony Express to operate only through October 1861.

Source:<http://www.morsehistoricsite.org/history/hist.html>  
<http://www.ponyexpress.org/history.htm>

- vii. Joseph Duncan Abney (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born in 1846.

58. **James Fullerton** He married **Adaline Heflin**.

59. **Adaline Heflin**

Adaline Heflin and James Fullerton had the following child:

29. i. Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) was born on Oct 18, 1829 in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on Dec 27, 1920. She married Paul Collins Abney (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) on Dec 29, 1845 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. He was born on Mar 24, 1829 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 23, 1894 in Angelina County, Texas.

60. **John Dixon** was born about 1800 in West Virginia. He died after 1818. He married **Sarah Benedict** (daughter of Felix Benedict and Clarissa Hubbell) about 1817.

61. **Sarah Benedict** (daughter of Felix Benedict and Clarissa Hubbell) was born about 1800 in West Virginia. She died after 1818.

Notes for John Dixon:

We do not have much about the parents of Felix B. Dixon, who was born in Ohio. However, the 1880 U.S. Census recording the family of Felix B. Dixon in San Augustine County, Texas

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

included an inquiry about the location of the parents of the people being counted. The information for Felix indicates that his parents were born in West Virginia.

We have undocumented information that Felix's parents' names are there recorded here.

Sarah Benedict and John Dixon had the following children:

30. i. Felix Benedict Dixon (son of John Dixon and Sarah Benedict) was born in 1818 in Ohio. He died in Apr 1896 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. He married Frances L. "Fannie" McKnight after 1873. She was born in 1842 in Texas. She died in 1904.
- ii. Lucinda Dixon (daughter of John Dixon and Sarah Benedict) was born on Oct 23, 1822 in Drake, Ohio. She died on Jul 28, 1897 in Union City, Randolph County, Indiana. She married Joshua Harlan on Dec 10, 1846 in Randolph County, Indiana. He was born on Jun 25, 1825 in Wayne, Indiana. He died on Jun 02, 1891 in Union City, Randolph County, Indiana.

Notes for Lucinda Dixon:

Lucinda was born the same year as was Frederick Law Olmsted (4/26/1822-8/28/1903) the American landscape architect who designed Central Park in New York City.

Source: <http://www.fredericklawolmsted.com/Lifeframe.htm>  
<http://www.fredericklawolmsted.com/workframe.htm>

Notes for Joshua Harlan:

In the year of his birth, the first locomotive to haul a passenger train was operated by George Stephenson in England on September 27, 1825.

Source: <http://www.britainexpress.com/History/bio/stephenson.htm>

62. **Joseph L. Shanks** He died before Jul 1841 in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas.

Joseph L. Shanks had the following children:

31. i. Lovinia Shanks (daughter of Joseph L. Shanks) was born in 1828 in Tennessee. She died on Apr 21, 1873 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She married Felix Benedict Dixon (son of John Dixon and Sarah Benedict) on Jan 20, 1846 in San Augustine County, Republic of Texas. He was born in 1818 in Ohio. He died in Apr 1896 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas.
- ii. Helen Shanks (daughter of Joseph L. Shanks) was born in 1834 in Tennessee.

Notes for Helen Shanks:

Helen appears to be a sister to Lovinia Shanks, wife of Felix Benedict Dixon. The evidence is that the 1850 Census in San Augustine, Texas has 16 year old Helen living with the family unit of Felix, his wife, Lovina (age 22), and their children. The indication is her birth state is Tennessee, the same as Lovina's.

Later, in 1867, Felix and Lovina gave issue to a daughter whom they named Helen, possibly after Lovina's sister, this Helen.

---

### Generation 7

---

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

64. **Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp** (son of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker) was born between 04 Aug 1710-25 Mar 1712 in New York State. He died on Feb 17, 1781 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He married **Eva Schneider** (daughter of Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider and Anna Gertraud Betzer) on May 13, 1735 in Catskill Dutch Reformed Church, Germantown, New York.

65. **Eva Schneider** (daughter of Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider and Anna Gertraud Betzer) was born in 1712. She died on Nov 30, 1780.

Notes for Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp:

Johann Peter Scherp, known as Peter, was born the year Queen Anne of England established the Ascot races. and it was the year Jonathan Swift published the *Conduct of the Allies*. (Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 326-327)

Peter is my fourth great grandfather. He was a first generation birth in America for this family line of German Palatine emigrants. It is evident that Peter and his wife, Eva, were prominently known citizens among the Palatine community settling in the New York section of this New World. They were baptism sponsors for quite a number of various infants in several different Reformed Churches of New York.

Peter Sharp was a freeholder at East Camp in 1763 (Albany County Freeholders Register). This means he owned land.

He was a store owner that was subjected to some burglary. Peter's death came between the writing of his will in December 1780, which was at a time of illness, and when the will was proved in public record in February 1782. The will cites his sons George and Peter, his daughters Maria (wife of Peter Wisner), Gertie (wife of Frederick Maul), Margareta (unmarried), Catherina (widow of Philip Rockefeller & their children Petrus, Eva and Catharina). The executors were sons George and Petrus, along with friends Christian Philip and Henrick Will. Witnesses were Johannes Peter Russ, Abraham J. Delameter and Gerhard Daniel Cock, minister.

Peter died the year Herschel discovered the planet, Uranus. (Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 363)

Notes for Eva Schneider:

The year of Eva's birth hailed the occurrence of the first fines for speeding being levied against reckless carters in Philadelphia! It also was the year that the first sperm whale was captured by an American, an event that radically changed for the good the Nantucket, Massachusetts whaling business.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 49.

Eva Schneider and Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp had the following children:

- i. Anna Maria Scherp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider).
- ii. Gertraud Scherp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider).
- iii. Jacob Scherp (son of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider).

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- iv. Peter "Petrus" Scherp (son of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born on Nov 04, 1750. He died on Aug 12, 1827 in Germantown, New Yrok. He married Blandina Delamater.
- v. Anna Margeretha Scherp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider).
- vi. Abraham Sharp (son of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider). He married Helen C. Baptist.

Notes for Abraham Sharp:

Abraham commenced business as a merchant at the Old Red Hook landing and finally settled as a merchant in Upper Red Hook Village, where he died. I believe this may be the location where Suzanne and I visited in 1988 where the road from the main highway down to the Hudson River was named "Sharps Landing." We were just on the northern outskirts of Germantown, New York, which is where Red Hook was.

- vii. Eva Sharp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider). She died in Without issue. She married Wessel Ten Broeck.
- viii. Maria Sharp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born before 1738. She married Peter Wisner.
- ix. Gertrud "Gertie" Sharp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born on Jul 02, 1738.
- x. Jacob Sharp (son of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born about 1741.

Notes for Jacob Sharp:

The year of Jacob's birth was truly a significant year in the world of Christian music. In England, George Frederick Handel began his whirlwind composition of "The Messiah" on August 22, 1741 and completed it in 24 days on September 14. It is the music that probably most Christians recognize, particularly the "Hallelujah Chorus," when people all over the world rise to stand in the tradition of England's King George II when he stood at his first hearing these stirring words and lyrics.

- xi. Catherina Sharp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born on Aug 31, 1744 in Rhinebeck, New York. She died after 1780 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. She married Johann Philip Rockefeller (son of Johann Thiel "Deill" Rockenfeller and Anna Gertrude Alsdorf) on Sep 19, 1768 in New York City, New York. He was born about 1746 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He died in May 1813 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York.

Notes for Catherina Sharp:

Catharina is my third great aunt. She is the second great aunt to industrialist John Davison Rockefeller.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

On October 19, 1744, English revivalist George Whitefield, 29, arrived in Maine at the start of his second visit to America. Whitefield struggled to adapt the beliefs of Calvinism to the Arminian teachings of Methodists John and Charles Wesley.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Whitefield](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Whitefield)

Notes for Johann Philip Rockefeller:

Johann Philip Rockefeller, known generally as Philip, is the third grand uncle to me. His interesting relationships is as second granduncle to John Davidson Rockefeller, third grand uncle to John Davidson Rockefeller, Jr. and fourth grand uncle to United States Vice President Nelson Aldrich Rockefeller.

Philip was described as energetic, intelligent, shrewd, and a success in business. His mentor was his father. Public documents on file reflect Philip's name with some frequency, indicating his standing in the community and his abilities. In May 1775, John Kortz and Philip were representatives to the first Colonial Congress held in New York City. They represented the district of German Camp (Germantown).

In 1790, Philip purchased rights of many bounty lands from soldiers. He was Supervisor of Germantown, 1775 - 1798 and again in 1800. He served his community as a Justice of the Peace, 1789 to 1795. His political party was the Whigs, and his politics brought him in the direction of moving the town from a Monarchical to a Republican form of government.

His Lutheran heritage is shown by his election as one of the first trustees of the Reformed Church in East Camp in 1784.

He owned a store in 1808, as well as a landing. We believe the landing was on the Hudson River and the location probably Germantown (or what was called the East Camp in those days).

- 32. xii. George P. Sharp (son of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born about 1747 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He died on Apr 24, 1792. He married Margaret Rebecca Teater (daughter of Henrich Teater and Beletje Neher) on Apr 23, 1771. She was born on Oct 27, 1750 in Rinebeck, Dutchess County, New York. She died on Feb 29, 1844.
- xiii. Margareta Sharp (daughter of Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp and Eva Schneider) was born between 1751-1780.

66. **Henrich Teater** (son of Georg Teater and Anna Marie Meyer) was born in Pfalz, Germany. He married **Beletje Neher** (daughter of Johann Frans "Frans" Neher and Rebecca Kohl) in 1747 in St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Rhinebeck, New York.

67. **Beletje Neher**

Beletje Neher and Henrich Teater had the following child:

- 33. i. Margaret Rebecca Teater (daughter of Henrich Teater and Beletje Neher) was born on Oct 27, 1750 in Rinebeck, Dutchess County, New York. She died on Feb 29, 1844. She married George P. Sharp (son of Johann Peter "Peter"



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Scherp and Eva Schneider) on Apr 23, 1771. He was born about 1747 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He died on Apr 24, 1792.

72. **Samuel Kellogg** (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Nov 05, 1718 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He died in 1770 in Poultney, Rutland, Vermont. He married **Mary Steele** (daughter of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) on Jul 08, 1741.
73. **Mary Steele** (daughter of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) was born on Nov 15, 1718. She died about 1770.

Mary Steele and Samuel Kellogg had the following child:

36. i. **Bradford Kellogg** (son of Samuel Kellogg and Mary Steele) was born on Mar 24, 1759 in Enfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1832 in Ohio. He married Mary Polly "Polly" Thompson in 1786. She was born on Nov 10, 1767 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. She died in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
76. **Samuel Bishop** (son of Samuel Bishop and Mehitabel Spencer) was born on Apr 16, 1746 in Guilford, Connecticut. He died on Mar 20, 1813 in Hudson, Ohio. He married **Lois Gaylord** on Dec 13, 1770 in Grandby, Windsor County, Connecticut.
77. **Lois Gaylord** was born on Dec 18, 1750 in New Haven, Wallingford County, Connecticut. She died on Mar 14, 1820.

Lois Gaylord and Samuel Bishop had the following child:

38. i. **David Bishop** (son of Samuel Bishop and Lois Gaylord) was born on Feb 11, 1783 in Goshen, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married Sarah Kennedy on Oct 10, 1848 in Portage County, Ohio. She was born on Mar 18, 1784 in Blandford, Hampden County, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 10, 1848 in Portage County, Ohio.
80. **Philip Simons** was born in 1769. He died on Jul 11, 1802. He married **Mary** before 1784.
81. **Mary** was born about 1765 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died after 1802.

Notes for Philip Simons:

This Philip Simons is my fourth great grandfather. It appears, from the family trees posted on Ancestry.com, that two sets of twins were born into this family, judging from the birth dates, which are only expressed in whole years.

Source: [http://www.familysearch.org/Eng/search/IGI/individual\\_record.asp?recid=100399350077&lds=1&region=11&frompage=99](http://www.familysearch.org/Eng/search/IGI/individual_record.asp?recid=100399350077&lds=1&region=11&frompage=99)

Phillip is the most distant ancestor for whom my records has any information. He would have only been seven years old when the American Revolution started, and his 1802 death made him a fairly young man, dying at age 43, though not too uncommon in those days.

Mary and Philip Simons had the following children:

- i. **Dorothy Simons** (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1783.
- ii. **Mary Simons** (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1784 in Logan County, Kentucky.
- iii. **Jacob Simons** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1784 in Logan

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

County, Kentucky.

- iv. Catherine Simons (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1790.
- v. George Simons (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1794 in Logan County, Kentucky.
- vi. Christiana Simons (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1800 in Logan County, Kentucky.

Notes for Christiana Simons:

Christian Simons was born in 1800, the year that Charles Goodyear(12/9/1800 - 7/1/1860), the famous American inventor and pioneer in the commercial use of rubber, was born. You might say that at the end of Mr. Goodyear's life, he may have 'retired.'

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Goodyear](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Goodyear)

- vii. William Simons (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1800 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married Charity Sears.
- 40. viii. Philip J. "Phil" Simons (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married Frances Brooks on Mar 30, 1852 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was born in 1805 in Virginia. She was born in 1805 in Virginia.

82. **Stephen King** (son of Benjamin King and Margaret) was born about 1765 in Virginia. He died in 1814 in Manassas, Prince William, Virginia. He married **Precilla** about 1788.

83. **Precilla** was born about 1770 in Virginia.

Precilla and Stephen King had the following children:

- i. John King (son of Stephen King and Precilla) was born about 1789.
- ii. Benjamin Alexander King (son of Stephen King and Precilla) was born in 1790 in Spotsylvania, Virginia.
- iii. Ephriam King (son of Stephen King and Precilla) was born about 1793 in Virginia.
- iv. Theodosia King (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) was born in 1798.
- v. Alfred King (son of Stephen King and Precilla) was born about 1800.
- 41. vi. Delia King (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) was born in 1803 in Virginia. She died between 1848-1850. She married Philip J. "Phil" Simons (son of Philip Simons and Mary) on Jun 14, 1824 in Logan County, Kentucky. He was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky. He was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky.
- vii. Catherine King (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) was born about 1805 in Virginia.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- viii. Stephen King (son of Stephen King and Precilla) was born about 1810 in Virginia.
  - ix. Priscilla King (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) was born in Dec 1812 in Virginia.
84. **Martin Hewlett** (son of Thomas Hewlett and Margaret Villon) was born in 1754 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. He died in 1816 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky. He married **Jane Henry Moseley** (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) in 1783 in New Kent County, Virginia.
85. **Jane Henry Moseley** (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) was born on May 15, 1762 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. She died on Oct 31, 1831 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky.

Notes for Martin Hewlett:

Martin, my fourth great grandfather, married Jane Henry Moseley. Martin served in the American Revolutionary War and in the War of 1812.

They resided in Henry County, Virginia, from where they moved in 1786, going to Green County, South Carolina, then Warren County, Kentucky, settling down eventually in Hopkins County, Kentucky about the year of 1800.

By that time, the family included eight children.

Researcher Gene Gaw told me that in 1814, Martin sold his property on Pond River and moved to Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, leaving his grandson, whom he had been overseeing as an apprentice in his business, to remain in Hopkins County, Kentucky.

Samuel Hewlett was the Administrator of Martin's estate. Both Martin and Jane are reportedly buried together on the Fitzgerald Farm, near Anton, Kentucky, even though their deaths were 15 years apart, Martin going first.

Notes for Jane Henry Moseley:

Jane's will text was cited in Oscar Truman Hewlett's "History of the Hewlett Family." It gave quite a bit of information on her family. The executor designated was James Hicklin, indicated as a trusted friend. Jane died 15 years after her husband died in 1816.

Jane Henry Moseley and Martin Hewlett had the following children:

- i. Anne Hewlett (daughter of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1784. She married John Harvey in Sep 1800 in Hopkins County, Kentucky.

Notes for Anne Hewlett:

Ann inherited in her mother's will, probated August 19, 1831, her mother's negro slave, Latavia, and whatever increase she may have. She also was to receive the proceeds of an overdue note for \$225 from John Rice and Henry Scott, due November 2, 1830, to apply toward the purchase of the land and small tenant house where Anne lived. If the executor of the will is unable to purchase the land, the \$225 is to be divided between Anne and two of her brothers, Austin and Isham.

- ii. Alfred Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1785. He married Elizabeth.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- iii. Martha Hewlett (daughter of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1787. She married Presley Pritchett.
- iv. Samuel Hewlett Sr. (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1788. He married Abibil.
- v. Samuel Moseley Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1788 in Greene County, South Carolina. He married Abigail Smith after 1825.

Notes for Samuel Moseley Hewlett:

Samuel Moseley Hewlett, with his wife and children, moved from Hopkins County, Kentucky where his parents were, to Southwest Missouri.

- 42. vi. Lemuel Green Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born on Feb 24, 1790 in Greene County, South Carolina. He died on Jun 20, 1877 in Hanson, Kentucky. He married Rebecca J. Harvey (daughter of Lemuel Harvey and Lavina Skinner) in Oct 1817. She was born on Mar 30, 1791 in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. She died on Nov 03, 1860 in Hanson, Kentucky.
- vii. Isham Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1792. He married Betty Harris.
- viii. Marvel Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1794. He married Elizabeth Slayton.
- ix. Augustine Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in 1799. He married Sarah Slayton on Apr 22, 1822.
- x. William Frazer Hewlett (son of Martin Hewlett and Jane Henry Moseley) was born in Sep 1812.

86. **Lemuel Harvey** (son of William Harvey and Lenah Gentry) was born before 1765. He married **Lavina Skinner**.

87. **Lavina Skinner** was born about 1765.

Lavina Skinner and Lemuel Harvey had the following child:

- 43. i. Rebecca J. Harvey (daughter of Lemuel Harvey and Lavina Skinner) was born on Mar 30, 1791 in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. She died on Nov 03, 1860 in Hanson, Kentucky. She married Thomas Browder before 1817.

88. **James Eubank** (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born in 1725 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Dec 12, 1799 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He married **Margaret "Peggy" Lewis**.

89. **Margaret "Peggy" Lewis** was born about 1730 in Virginia. She died before 1799.

Notes for James Eubank:

Taylorville, Williamson County, Texas, later changed to the town of Taylor, is where James' family moved in the 1850's. Nearby Circleville was where a depot was erected to serve the farming interests along the San Gabriel River. Joseph and James Eubank operated tin and pewter shop, called "DeWitt Clinton Hayslip's Blacksmith-Wheel-Wright Shop."

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

During the 1860's time of the War Between the States, these two men operated a cotton card factory, run by John White and Joseph Eubank, Jr.

Margaret "Peggy" Lewis and James Eubank had the following children:

- i. John Eubank (son of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born after 1740 in Virginia. He died before 1832 in Charlottesville, Virginia.
- ii. Elizabeth "Besty" Eubank (daughter of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born about 1742 in Virginia.
- iii. Polly Eubank (daughter of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born about 1744 in Virginia.
- iv. Ann Lee "Nancy" Eubank (daughter of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born about 1746 in Virginia. She married DeWitt Clinton Hayslip.

Notes for DeWitt Clinton Hayslip:

DeWitt was the first Blacksmith in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas.

- v. Frances "Franky or Fannie" Eubank (daughter of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born about 1748 in Virginia. She married H. T. Stearns.
- vi. James Eubank (son of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born in 1750 in Virginia. He died in 1816 in Missouri.
- vii. William Eubank (son of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born in 1756 in Virginia. He died on Nov 17, 1829 in Missouri.
44. viii. Joseph E. Lewis Eubank (son of James Eubank and Margaret "Peggy" Lewis) was born on May 09, 1763 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Oct 11, 1850 in Glasgow, Barren, Kentucky. He married Susannah after 1829. She was born in 1765 in Kentucky. She was born in 1765 in Kentucky.

90. **Henry White** was born about 1745 in Virginia. He died in Aug 1810 in Barren County, Kentucky. He married **Elizabeth Glenn** in 1765 in Charlottesville, Virginia.

91. **Elizabeth Glenn** was born about 1750 in Virginia. She died in 1810 in Barren County, Kentucky.

Elizabeth Glenn and Henry White had the following children:

- i. Anny White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born about 1767.
- ii. Mary White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born about 1769.
- iii. Harris White (son of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born about 1771.
45. iv. Elizabeth Glenn White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born on Nov 24, 1774 in Charlottesville, Virginia. She died about 1826 in Barren County, Kentucky. She married Joseph E. Lewis Eubank. He was born on May 09, 1763 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Oct 11, 1850 in Glasgow, Barren, Kentucky.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

v. Susanna White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born about 1776 in Charlottesville, Virginia.

vi. Martha White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born in 1777 in Virginia.

Notes for Martha White:

Martha was born the year that Henry Clay was born (4/12/1777 -6/29/1852), who was the American politician, and who served both as aU.S. congressman and a U. S. senator (1806-52).

Source:<http://bioguide.congress.gov/scripts/biodisplay.pl?index=C000482>

vii. Joseph White (son of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born on Dec 14, 1778 in Charlottesville, Virginia.

viii. Loza White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born in 1780 in Virginia.

ix. Polly Thomas White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born on Nov 05, 1782.

x. Simeon White (son of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born in 1788 in Virginia.

xi. Rebecca White (daughter of Henry White and Elizabeth Glenn) was born in 1791 in Virginia.

96. **William Chapman** (son of William Chapman and Elisabeth Smith) was born on May 30, 1682 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts. He died in Feb 1753 in Woodstock, Connecticut. He married **Anne Chapman**.

97. **Anne Chapman** was born in 1690 in Woodstock, Windham County, Connecticut.

Notes for William Chapman:

Just the month before William was born, French explorer Robert LaSalle reached the Mississippi River on April 9, 1682.

Source:<http://library.thinkquest.org/4034/lasalle.html>

Notes for Anne Chapman:

The first paper money in America was issued by the colony ofMassachusetts on February 3, 1690, the year of Anne's birth.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060203.html?th&emc=th>

Anne Chapman and William Chapman had the following child:

48. i. Stephen Chapman (son of William Chapman and Anne Chapman) was born on Oct 28, 1711 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut. He died in 1770. He married Zerviah Sanger. She was born on Dec 21, 1718 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut. She died on Apr 15, 1812 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

112. **Paul Collins Abney** (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1778 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in Mississippi. He married **Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford**.

113. **Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford**

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

Paul is mentioned in a Power of Attorney wherein he and his brother, Nathaniel, both of Spartanburg, SC, as heirs of Joseph Abney, empowering Joseph Voffard, Sr. to take charge of Joseph's estate and to manage it on their behalf.

We are uncertain of Paul's wife's name, but think it may have been a Miss Duncan. We also have information to lead us to think she is Dorothy Rutherford. We do not know whether two wives existed or not.

Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford and Paul Collins Abney had the following children:

56. i. **Joseph Duncan Abney** (son of Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford) was born about 1802 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He died between 1864-1870 in Hopkins County, Texas. He married Janette Scott Talbert on Dec 25, 1851 in Ease Feliciana Parish, Louisiana.
- ii. **Robert Rutherford Abney** (son of Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford) was born on Aug 28, 1810 in Maury County Tennessee. He died on Sep 25, 1875 in Old Marion (Pearl River) County, Mississippi. He married Mary Ann Roberts on Jul 05, 1830 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She was born on Jan 02, 1812 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Feb 19, 1880 in Old Marion (Pearl River) County, Mississippi.

Notes for Mary Ann Roberts:

Mary Ann Roberts was born and raised on the Roberts Farm in the Champion Hill area of Hinds County. It was an adjoining farm to that on which lived the family of Robert Releford Abney, the young man whom Mary Ann married.

Source: Robert H. Abney, Stone Mountain, GA, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~abney/>

122. **Felix Benedict** (son of Elisha Benedict and Jerusha Starr) was born in 1767. He died in 1829. He married **Clarissa Hubbell**.

123. **Clarissa Hubbell**

Clarissa Hubbell and Felix Benedict had the following child:

61. i. **Sarah Benedict** (daughter of Felix Benedict and Clarissa Hubbell) was born about 1800 in West Virginia. She died after 1818. She married John Dixon about 1817. He was born about 1800 in West Virginia. He died after 1818.

---

### Generation 8

128. **Jacob A. Scherp** (son of Peter Scherp and Margaretha Menke) was born about Feb 1680 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died on Feb 16, 1734 in Livingston Manner, Columbia County, New York. He married **Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker** on Dec 26, 1702 in Launbenheim, Germany.

129. **Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker** was born in Herrstein, Germany. She died between 1712-1725 in Germantown, New York.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Jacob A. Scherp:

Jacob's ancestral home was in Laubenheim, Germany, five KM south of Bingen. The church books in Laubenheim begin 1659. His first documented appearance in North America was appearance on the Hunter Lists on August 4, 1710.

"A petition from Jacob Sharp, Christophel Hagadorn and Jacob Shoemaker, dated June 13, 1724, was presented to Gov. Burnet. Captain Jacob Sharp was an officer in the Albany County Militia of ye Palatines Villages in ye Manor of Livingston in 1733 ("Report of the State Historian," vol. I, p. 573)."

Though Jacob obviously was a leader, we have little to report of actual details about his pursuit of life in North America. *Zanger's New York Weekly Journal*, dated May 18, 1734 says,

"....We hear from Livingston's Mannor that one Mr. Jacob Scherp, a noted Trader and Farmer there, on the 16th of February last, had the misfortune to be drowned in Livingston's Creek, by the stumbling of his Horse. His Body was found some days after by his own Son and at a small Schoal in the Mouth of the Creek."

Source: Jones, Henry Z., Jr., "The Palatine Families of New York, Volume II, Picton Press, Rockport, Maine, 1st printing 1985, 4th printing 2001, pages 850-851

Jacob married Maria Catherina Becker in Laubenheim, Germany, December 28, 1702. They bore two sons and two daughters.

Notes for Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker:

Maria was from Herrstein, Germany. Their marriage took place in Jacob's hometown of Laubenheim, however.

Source: Jones, Henry Z., Jr., "The Palatine Families of New York, Volume II, Picton Press, Rockport, Maine, 1st printing 1985, 4th printing 2001, page 850.

Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker and Jacob A. Scherp had the following children:

- i. Georg Emmerich Scherp (son of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker) was born on Oct 10, 1703 in Laubenheim, Germany. He married Anna Barbara Schmidt on Dec 28, 1724 in Kingston, New York.

Notes for Georg Emmerich Scherp:

German-born Georg Emmerich Scherp was an immigrant to America as a seven-year-old child with his family who were in the migration of 1710 to New York, settling down on the Hudson River. He is my fourth great granduncle.

A 1767 map of Rensselaerwyck, New York, made by John Bleeker shows the farm of George Sharp very near the present line of East Greenbush. His name took a typical evolution. His baptismal registration in the Laubenheim Church books is Georg Emmerich Scherp. His naturalization registration in the Albany Naturalization Lists is Jurich Emrig Scherp.

Source: Hank Z. Jones, Jr., "The Palatine Families of New York, Volumes I and II, Picton Press, Rockport, Maine, 1st printing 1985, fourth printing, 2001, pages 851-2

- ii. Magnalena Scherp (daughter of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

"Anna" Becker) was born before Sep 06, 1705 in Laubenheim, Germany. She died on May 08, 1707 in Laubenheim, Germany.

- iii. Maria Magdalena Scherp (daughter of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker) was born before Mar 04, 1708 in Laubenheim, Germany. She died before Aug 04, 1710 in Household listing on Hunter Lists 8/2/1710 lists only 1 child age 10 or less, which must have been Georg.

- 64. iv. Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp (son of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker) was born between 04 Aug 1710-25 Mar 1712 in New York State. He died on Feb 17, 1781 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York. He married Anna Gertraud Betzer Schneider.

130. **Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider** (son of John Dietrich Schneider and Anna Maria Dunschman) was born on Oct 24, 1690 in Germany. He died between 15 Sep 1760-26 Feb 1764 in Rynbeck, Dutchess County, New York. He married **Anna Gertraud Betzer** about 1711.

131. **Anna Gertraud Betzer**

Notes for Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider:

Destined to become the father-in-law of Peter Sharp, husband of hiswife, Eva, Johann is found on the Rotterdam lists of 1709, sailing asa single man by the name of Johan Wilhellem Sneiter in the 6th party.

His will named his wife, Gertruy, and included among his children,"Eva, wife of Pieter Scherp."

Notes for Anna Gertraud Betzer:

Anna was undoubtedly a relative, but not necessarily a daughter ofHerman Betzer, a passenger in the 1709 shipping of German Palatines toNew York.

Anna Gertraud Betzer and Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider had the following child:

- 65. i. Eva Schneider (daughter of Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider and Anna Gertraud Betzer) was born in 1712. She died on Nov 30, 1780. She married Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp (son of Jacob A. Scherp and Maria Catherina "Anna" Becker) on May 13, 1735 in Catskill Dutch Reformed Church, Germantown, New York.He was born between 04 Aug 1710-25 Mar 1712 in New York State. He died on Feb 17, 1781 in Germantown, Columbia County, New York.

132. **Georg Teater** (son of Johann Thaeter and Anna Maria Meyer) was born in Wurttenburg, Germany. He married **Anna Marie Meyer** (daughter of John Frederick Meyer and Anna Barbara Scheurmann) on Apr 25, 1715 in New York City, New York.

133. **Anna Marie Meyer**

Anna Marie Meyer and Georg Teater had the following child:

- 66. i. Henrich Teater (son of Georg Teater and Anna Marie Meyer) was born in Pfalz, Germany. He married Beletje Neher (daughter of Johann Frans "Frans" Neher and Rebecca Kohl) in 1747 in St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Rhinebeck, New York.

134. **Johann Frans "Frans" Neher** (son of Johann Carl Neher and Louise Hornberger) was born on Jul 04, 1703 in Birkenfeld, Pfalz. He died on Nov 28, 1733. He married **Rebecca Kohl**

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

(daughter of Wilhelm Kohl) on Nov 24, 1724 in New York City, New York.

135. **Rebecca Kohl** (daughter of Wilhelm Kohl) was born in New York City, New York.

Rebecca Kohl and Johann Frans "Frans" Neher had the following child:

67. i. Beletje Neher (daughter of Johann Frans "Frans" Neher and Rebecca Kohl). She married Henrich Teater (son of Georg Teater and Anna Marie Meyer) in 1747 in St. Peter's Lutheran Church, Rhinebeck, New York. He was born in Pfalz, Germany. He was born in Pfalz, Germany.

144. **Isaac Kellogg** (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) was born on Jan 17, 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Jul 03, 1787 in Hadley, Hampshire, MA. He married **Mary Webster Brace** (daughter of Jonathan Webster and Dorcas Hopkins) on Dec 26, 1717.

145. **Mary Webster Brace** (daughter of Jonathan Webster and Dorcas Hopkins) was born on May 31, 1697 in Hadley, Massachusetts.

Mary Webster Brace and Isaac Kellogg had the following children:

72. i. Samuel Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Nov 05, 1718 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He died in 1770 in Poultney, Rutland, Vermont. He married Mary Steele (daughter of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) on Jul 08, 1741. She was born on Nov 15, 1718. She died about 1770.
- ii. Abraham Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Jan 17, 1720 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
- iii. Mary Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Mar 12, 1722 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
- iv. Theodosia Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Jun 07, 1725 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. She married Jonathan Marsh on Apr 04, 1745 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He was born on Sep 23, 1713 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He was born on Sep 23, 1713 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Isaac Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Oct 08, 1727 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
- vi. Noah Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Dec 13, 1729 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Notes for Noah Kellogg:

Noah was born the year that Catherine II (5/2/1729 - 11/17/1796) was born. She was the German-born empress of Russia (1762-96).

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\\_II\\_of\\_Russia](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_II_of_Russia)

- vii. Joseph Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Oct 14, 1731 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- viii. Ashbel Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Oct 18, 1732 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Notes for Ashbel Kellogg:

In 1732, the year of Ashbel Kellogg's birth, Benjamin Franklin began publishing "Poor Richard's Almanac" on December 19.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor\\_Richard's\\_Almanac](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor_Richard's_Almanac)

- ix. Sarah Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Feb 16, 1734 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

- x. Margaret Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Jun 12, 1737 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Notes for Margaret Kellogg:

Margaret was born the same year as John Hancock (1/12/1737 -10/8/1793), American revolutionary leader, was born.

Source:<http://www.ushistory.org/declaration/signers/hancock.htm>

She was born the same year, June 12, 1737, that violin maker Antonio Stradivari died in Cremona, Italy on December 18, 1737.

Source:<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stradivari>

- xi. Ann Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Aug 21, 1739 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

- xii. Esther Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Aug 21, 1739 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

- xiii. Hulda Kellogg (daughter of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) was born on Mar 30, 1742 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Notes for Hulda Kellogg:

Hulda Kellogg was born March 30, 1752. She is my fourth greatgranddaughter. George Frideric Handel's "Messiah" was first performed publicly, in Dublin, Ireland on April 13, 1742. In many parts of the world, it is the accepted practice for the audience to stand for this section of the performance. Tradition has it that on first hearing the Hallelujah Chorus of Handel's "Messiah", King George II was so moved that he rose to his feet. As is true today, when the King stands, so do all subjects also rise, thus engendering the tradition. George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg (Hanover) and Archtreasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway.

Source:<http://www.festival-singers.org.nz/haleluia.htm>

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

146. **Thomas Steele** (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Sep 09, 1681 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Nov 27, 1757. He married **Mary Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) on May 10, 1709 in Hartford, Cartford County, Connecticut.
147. **Mary Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1668 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 10, 1720 in Chilmark, Massachusetts.

Mary Bradford and Thomas Steele had the following children:

- i. Samuel Steele (son of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) was born on Mar 11, 1712 in Hartford, Connecticut.. He died on Sep 12, 1779. He married Martha S....
  73. ii. Mary Steele (daughter of Thomas Steele and Mary Bradford) was born on Nov 15, 1718. She died about 1770. She married Samuel Kellogg (son of Isaac Kellogg and Mary Webster Brace) on Jul 08, 1741.He was born on Nov 05, 1718 in New Hartford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He died in 1770 in Poultney, Rutland, Vermont.
152. **Samual Bishop** (son of Samuel Bishop and Abigail Wetmore) was born on Mar 14, 1699 in Guiford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on Mar 30, 1762 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married **Mehitabel Spencer** (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) on Aug 10, 1726 in Connecticut.
153. **Mehitabel Spencer** (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Mar 05, 1698 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 09, 1756 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Mehitabel Spencer and Samual Bishop had the following child:

76. i. Samuel Bishop (son of Samual Bishop and Mehitabel Spencer) was born on Apr 16, 1746 in Guiford, Connecticut. He died on Mar 20, 1813 in Hudson, Ohio. He married Lois Gaylord on Dec 13, 1770 in Grandby, Windsor County, Connecticut.She was born on Dec 18, 1750 in New Haven, Wallinford County, Connecticut. She died on Mar 14, 1820.
164. **Benjamin King** (son of William Alfred King and Sophia Elizabeth Burgess) was born in 1715. He died in 1805 in Virginia. He married **Margaret**.
165. **Margaret** was born in 1820 in Kentucky.

Margaret and Benjamin King had the following children:

- i. Sarah King (daughter of Benjamin King and Margaret).
- ii. Margaret King (daughter of Benjamin King and Margaret).
- iii. John King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret).
- iv. George King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret).
- v. Daniel King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret).
- vi. Joshua King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret).

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

vii. Rodeham King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret).

viii. William King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret).

82. ix. Stephen King (son of Benjamin King and Margaret) was born about 1765 in Virginia. He died in 1814 in Manasas, Prince William, Virginia. He married Precilla about 1788. She was born about 1770 in Virginia. She was born about 1770 in Virginia.

168. **Thomas Hewlett** He married **Margaret Villon**.

169. **Margaret Villon**

Margaret Villon and Thomas Hewlett had the following child:

84. i. Martin Hewlett (son of Thomas Hewlett and Margaret Villon) was born in 1754 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. He died in 1816 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky. He married Jane Henry Moseley (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) in 1783 in New Kent County, Virginia. She was born on May 15, 1762 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. She died on Oct 31, 1831 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky.

170. **Samuel Moseley** (son of Marvill Moseley and Mary Davis) was born about 1735. He died after 1801 in Bushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina. He married **Martha Hodges** (daughter of Edmund Hodges and Nethanna Nephany Walker) in Jul 1761.

171. **Martha Hodges** (daughter of Edmund Hodges and Nethanna Nephany Walker) was born about 1740. She died about 1802 in Brushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina.

Martha Hodges and Samuel Moseley had the following children:

85. i. Jane Henry Moseley (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) was born on May 15, 1762 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. She died on Oct 31, 1831 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky. She married Martin Hewlett (son of Thomas Hewlett and Margaret Villon) in 1783 in New Kent County, Virginia. He was born in 1754 in Halifax, Henry County, Virginia. He died in 1816 in Muhlenburg County, Kentucky.

ii. Jeanie Jane Moseley (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) was born on May 15, 1762.

iii. Anne Moseley Hewlett (daughter of Samuel Moseley and Martha Hodges) was born on Jul 29, 1766 in Goochland, Virginia. She married Benjamin Knox in 1825.

172. **William Harvey** was born in 1749 in Orange County, Virginia. He died in 1836 in Roane County, Tennessee. He married **Lenah Gentry**.

173. **Lenah Gentry** was born in 1749 in Virginia. She died in 1814 in Roane County, Tennessee.

Lenah Gentry and William Harvey had the following child:

86. i. Lemuel Harvey (son of William Harvey and Lenah Gentry) was born before 1765. He married Lavina Skinner. She was born about 1765. She was born about 1765.

176. **John Eubank** (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born in 1680 in Yorkshire

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

County, England. He married **Elizabeth Raines**.

177. **Elizabeth Raines** was born about 1697 in Yorkshire County, England.

Elizabeth Raines and John Eubank had the following children:

- i. Martha Eubank (daughter of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born about 1715 in Charlottesville, Virginia.
- ii. Thomas Eubank (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born about 1718 in Charlottesville, Virginia.
88. iii. James Eubank (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born in 1725 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Dec 12, 1799 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He married Margaret "Peggy" Lewis. She was born about 1730 in Virginia. She died before 1799.
- iv. William Eubank (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born about 1727 in Charlottesville, Virginia.
- v. John Eubank (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born in 1731 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Mar 24, 1789 in Albemarle County, Virginia.
- vi. George Eubank (son of John Eubank and Elizabeth Raines) was born in Apr 1735 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died in 1802 in Albemarle County, Virginia.

192. **William Chapman** was born in 1652 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massschuetts. He died in 1732 in Amesbury, Windham County, Connecticut. He married **Elisabeth Smith**.

193. **Elisabeth Smith** was born in 1657 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachuetts. She died in 1732 in Windham, Connecticut.

Notes for William Chapman:

This William is the earliest Chapman about which my data gathering has been able to include. He was born the year Maryland was founded by English colonists sent by the second Lord Baltimore.

Source: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maryland>

"Chapman is English: occupational name for a merchant or trader, Middle English 'chapman,' Old English, 'ceapmann,,' a compound of 'ceap' or 'barter,' or 'bargain,' 'price,' 'property' The name was brought independently to North America from England by numerous different bearers from the 17th Century onward. John Chapman (sic) was one of the free planters who assented to the 'Fundamental Agreement' of the New Haven Colony on June 4, 169."

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.1, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, page 318.

William was born the year the first Oberammergau Passion Play was don

Source: [http://www.oberammergau.de/ot\\_e/passionplay/](http://www.oberammergau.de/ot_e/passionplay/)

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Elisabeth Smith and William Chapman had the following children:

96. i. William Chapman (son of William Chapman and Elisabeth Smith) was born on May 30, 1682 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts. He died in Feb 1753 in Woodstock, Connecticut. He married Ann Jenks. She was born in 1691. She died in 1701.
  - ii. Elisabeth Chapman (daughter of William Chapman and Elisabeth Smith) was born on Nov 29, 1684 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts.
  - iii. John Chapman (son of William Chapman and Elisabeth Smith) was born on Aug 16, 1687 in Ashford, Windham County, Connecticut.
  - iv. Ann Chapman (daughter of William Chapman and Elisabeth Smith) was born on Feb 10, 1691 in Ipswich, Essex County, Massachusetts.
224. **Nathaniel Abney** (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1753 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He married **Lucy Norvell** (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) in 1776 in South Carolina.
225. **Lucy Norvell** (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) was born about 1758 in Halifax County, Virginia. She died between 1790-1792 in South Carolina.

Notes for Nathaniel Abney:

Nathaniel was a physician. He resided in South Carolina with his family, and lived in Barnwell. He was reported killed in a duel with another physician, but documentation on this is elusive. His will was made July 1, 1787 and proved March 11, 1788. It mentioned his wife and children, but fails to name the children.

Nathaniel was a 26th cousin to General George Washington. Their common ancestor was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, their 25th great-grandfather.

Revolutionary services are found in Records of the Historical Commission of South Carolina. Listed are these items about him:

1. Nathaniel Abney made claim before William Spraggins and Mathew Willis for one gray mare about 12.5 hands high, 7 years old, branded, appraised to be worth 90 pounds (English currency) that was lost in Brandon's Regiment .

2. One claim for pay was Mr. Nathaniel Abney 343 a/c duty in the militia as a private since the reduction of Charleston; also a bay mare lost in the militia, total amounting to currency L or sterling 24.

3. State of South Carolina to Nathaniel Abney 1781  
To board, apparatus and attendance on a wounded man 35  
On two wounded men 15

96 District personally appeared Nathaniel Abney, MD, Certified by Thomas Brandon, Col., and Maj. Atterson

4. State troops took one sorrel horse and gray mare which were the property of Nathaniel Abney, a fact sworn to by his father, Dr. Abraham Abney, on October 4, 1783.

His February 1788 duel with another physician ended with Nathaniel's death. We have no information about why the duel was challenged and by which one of the two combatants.

We understand that Sons of the American Revolutionary War lineage number 708092, Texas Society number 789 of John Hensell would enable connected relatives to qualify for

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

SAR membership. Nathaniel's Revolutionary services are found in Records of the Historical Commission of South Carolina (A.A.12; W343; C.S.).

Lucy Norvell and Nathaniel Abney had the following children:

- i. Abney (child of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell).
  
112. ii. Paul Collins Abney (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1778 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in Mississippi. He married Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford.
  
- iii. Joseph Abney (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1780 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in 1808 in Liberty County, Georgia.

Notes for Joseph Abney:

In his will, he left property to brothers Paul and Nathaniel, who were then living in Spartanburg, SC. It quotes, "Joseph Abney of Liberty Co., GA, having lately died intestate owning considerable property which is now by inheritance the property of his brothers Paul and Nathaniel Abney of Spartanburg, SC, they make Power of Attorney to Joseph Voffard, Sr., July 18, 1808, empowering him to take charge of said estate and manage same in their behalf. Executed in Spartanburg, SC (Book F, page 221, Deed Records, Liberty Co., GA)

- iv. Robert Abney (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1783. He died before 1808.

Notes for Robert Abney:

We do not know of any wife or children of Robert. Since he's not mentioned in the will of his brother Joseph, who died in 1808, it maybe that Robert died before 1808.

- v. Charity Melina Abney (daughter of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1787 in Barnwell, South Carolina. She married Absolom Dean.
  
- vi. Nathaniel Abney (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born in 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in 1870 in Herald's Prairie, White Co., Illinois. He married Sarah Canada.

Notes for Nathaniel Abney:

Nathaniel apparently was born after his father died, and his mother died when Nathaniel was about 2. Nathaniel's uncle and aunt, brother of his father, Paul and Rhoda, took Nathaniel into their home to raise.

226. **James Rutherford** He married **Drucilla Brooks**.

227. **Drucilla Brooks**

Drucilla Brooks and James Rutherford had the following child:

113. i. Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford (daughter of James Rutherford and Drucilla Brooks). She married Paul Collins Abney. He was born about 1778 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in Mississippi.

244. **Elisha Benedict** (son of Captain Thomas Benedict and Abigail Hoyt) was born on Apr 02,



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

1736 in Danbury, Connecticut. He died on Aug 26, 1798 in Canada. He married **Jerusha Starr**.

245. **Jerusha Starr** was born in 1727. She died in 1799.

Notes for Elisha Benedict:

Capt. Elisha Benedict (1736-1798) and his three sons were captured by Indians in New York state in 1776, taken to Canada and were held therefor two and a half years, according to Margaret Benefict Fawcett of Utica, New York and her e-mail letter of May 9, 2005. Capt. Benedict was the American Revolutionary soldier on whose line was the entrance to the Daughters of the American Revolution organization for Margaret.

Jerusha Starr and Elisha Benedict had the following child:

122. i. Felix Benedict (son of Elisha Benedict and Jerusha Starr) was born in 1767. He died in 1829. He married Clarissa Hubbell.

---

### Generation 9

256. **Peter Scherp** (son of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1660 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died about 1690. He married **Margaretha Menke** (daughter of Thielman Menck and Apollonia) on Nov 24, 1674.

257. **Margaretha Menke** (daughter of Thielman Menck and Apollonia) was born about 1650 in Laubenheim, Germany.

Notes for Peter Scherp:

His dates of birth and of death are not certain, but the confidence is that he was deceased by 1690. Peter was a warden at the church in Laubenheim.

Notes for Margaretha Menke:

Margaretha Menke and Peter Scherp had the following children:

- i. Johann Philip "Philip" Scherp (son of Peter Scherp and Margaretha Menke) was born about 1679. He died on Jul 30, 1730 in Germany. He married Anna Barbara "Margaretha" Matheb on Nov 26, 1711.

Notes for Johann Philip "Philip" Scherp:

Phillip was baptized at the church in Laubenheim, Germany on February 2, 1679 as Philippum Scherp, but obviously his name became Anglicized. He is my fifth great grand uncle.

The witnesses at his baptism were recorded as Philippus Beyer and his wife, both from L'Lonbheim.

Phillips' marriage November 26, 1711 to Anna Margaretha Barbara Matthew most probably was in Laubenheim.

He died July 30, 1730, probably in Laubenheim, Germany.

Notes for Anna Margaretha Barbara "Marguaretha" Mathez:

Anna Margaretha Barbara Marthez married Philip Scherp on November 26, 1711, most probably at the Laubenheim Dutch Reformed Church. She is my fifth great grand aunt.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

She joined the Red Hook Lutheran Church in Red Hook, New York, at the same time as her children, May 18, 1752. Philip had died over 20 years earlier.

128. ii. Jacob A. Scherp (son of Peter Scherp and Margaretha Menke) was born about Feb 1680 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died on Feb 16, 1734 in Livingston Manner, Columbia County, New York. He married Anna Maria Bomper on Nov 02, 1728 in Germantown Reformed Church. She was born in Laubenheim, Germany. She died between 05 May-02 Nov 1728.

260. **John Dietrich Schneider** He married **Anna Maria Dunschman**.

261. **Anna Maria Dunschman**

Anna Maria Dunschman and John Dietrich Schneider had the following child:

130. i. Johann Wilhelm "William" Schneider (son of John Dietrich Schneider and Anna Maria Dunschman) was born on Oct 24, 1690 in Germany. He died between 15 Sep 1760-26 Feb 1764 in Rynbeck, Dutchess County, New York. He married Anna Gertraud Betzer about 1711.

264. **Johann Thaeter** He married **Anna Maria Meyer** (daughter of Johann Fridrich Meyer) on Apr 26, 1715.

265. **Anna Maria Meyer**

Anna Maria Meyer and Johann Thaeter had the following child:

132. i. Georg Teater (son of Johann Thaeter and Anna Maria Meyer) was born in Wurttenburg, Germany. He married Anna Marie Meyer (daughter of John Frederick Meyer and Anna Barbara Scheurmann) on Apr 25, 1715 in New York City, New York.

266. **John Frederick Meyer** He died in 1709 in Wurttenburg, Germany. He married **Anna Barbara Scheurmann**.

267. **Anna Barbara Scheurmann**

Anna Barbara Scheurmann and John Frederick Meyer had the following child:

133. i. Anna Marie Meyer (daughter of John Frederick Meyer and Anna Barbara Scheurmann). She married Georg Teater (son of Johann Thaeter and Anna Maria Meyer) on Apr 25, 1715 in New York City, New York. He was born in Wurttenburg, Germany. He was born in Wurttenburg, Germany.

268. **Johann Carl Neher** He died on Jan 25, 1733. He married **Louise Hornberger** (daughter of Franz Hornberger) on Mar 08, 1701 in Birkenfeld.

269. **Louise Hornberger**

Notes for Johann Carl Neher:

Johann was a Palatine volunteer in the Canadian expedition of 1711. He was naturalized with his son, Frans, at Kingston in 1715.

Louise Hornberger and Johann Carl Neher had the following child:

134. i. Johann Frans "Frans" Neher (son of Johann Carl Neher and Louise Hornberger) was born on Jul 04, 1703 in Birkenfeld, Pfalz. He died on Nov

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

28, 1733. He married Rebecca Kohl (daughter of Wilhelm Kohl) on Nov 24, 1724 in New York City, New York. She was born in New York City, New York. She was born in New York City, New York.

270. **Wilhelm Kohl**

Wilhelm Kohl had the following child:

135. i. Rebecca Kohl (daughter of Wilhelm Kohl) was born in New York City, New York. She married Johann Frans "Frans" Neher (son of Johann Carl Neher and Louise Hornberger) on Nov 24, 1724 in New York City, New York. He was born on Jul 04, 1703 in Birkenfeld, Pfalz. He died on Nov 28, 1733.

288. **Samuel Kellogg** (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Sep 28, 1662 in Hadley, Massachusetts. He died on Jan 17, 1710 in Hatfield, Hampshire, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Day Merrill** (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) on Sep 22, 1687 in Hartford, Connecticut..

289. **Sarah Day Merrill** (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Sep 19, 1664 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1719 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Notes for Samuel Kellogg:

"A family note indicates the possibility that Samuel was reared from 1669 in the family of Col. Nathaniel STANLEY, of Hadley and Hartford, Connecticut.

"This presents some interesting relationships, since Nathaniel STANLEY (1638-1712) was the son of Thomas STANLEY and Benet TRITTON, and his mother married second Gregory WOLTERTON, adoptive father of John MERRILL, father of Sarah who became the wife of Samuel. And Nathaniel STANLEY married Sarah BOOSEY, sister of Hannah, first wife of John PRATT, father of Ruth who married Wilterton MERRILL, son of John and brother of Sarah who became the wife of Samuel.

"Samuel purchased land in the South Meadow in Hartford, Connecticut 1691, sold it in 1705 and purchased land in West Hartford, Connecticut. He was a Deacon of Second Church at Hartford, Connecticut, where he and wife were admitted Mar. 17, 1695. Married Sep. 22, 1687, Hartford, Connecticut."

Source: <http://kinnexions.com/smlawson/kellogg.htm#SKellogg>

Sarah Day Merrill and Samuel Kellogg had the following children:

- i. Daniel Kellogg (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill). He married Deborah Moore on Nov 27, 1729 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. Samuel Kellogg (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) was born on Aug 27, 1688 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died about 1712 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Hannah Benton (daughter of Samuel Benton) on May 11, 1711. She was born about 1687. She was born about 1687.

Notes for Samuel Kellogg:

In the month of Samuel's birth, on August 18, 1688, Puritan clergyman John Bunyan, 69, preached his last sermon, before dying 13 days later. In 1678 he had authored Pilgrim's Progress, an allegory describing the difficulties encountered in the Christian life, while journeying through this world.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source:<http://www.scopesys.com/cgi-bin/today2.cgi>

- iii. Margaret Kellogg (daughter of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) was born in Jan 1690 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Mar 11, 1786 in Harwinton, Connecticut. She married Benjamin Catlin (son of John Catlin and Mary Marshall) on May 06, 1714 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He was born on Feb 01, 1680 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1765 in Harwinton, Connecticut.
- iv. Abraham Kellogg (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) was born on Oct 23, 1692 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died before 1719 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Miriam Cook (daughter of Noah Cook and Sarah Nash) on Apr 02, 1718 in Northampton, Hampshire, Massachusetts. She was born on Sep 30, 1690 in Northhamphshire, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. She died on Dec 21, 1765 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Notes for Miriam Cook:

Miriam is the grandmother of Noah Webster, the publisher of the "American Dictionary of the English Language" in 1828, through her second marriage, which was to Daniel Webster. Her first husband is my fifth great grand uncle, Abraham Kellogg.

- 144. v. Isaac Kellogg (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) was born on Jan 17, 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Jul 03, 1787 in Hadley, Hampshire, MA. He married Mary Webster Brace (daughter of Jonathan Webster and Dorcas Hopkins) on Dec 26, 1717. She was born on May 31, 1697 in Hadley, Massachusetts. She was born on May 31, 1697 in Hadley, Massachusetts.
- 290. **Jonathan Webster** (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Jan 09, 1657 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He died in 1735 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Dorcas Hopkins**.
- 291. **Dorcas Hopkins** (daughter of Stephen Hopkins and Dorcas Bronson) was born in 1660 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Dorcas Hopkins and Jonathan Webster had the following child:

- 145. i. Mary Webster Brace (daughter of Jonathan Webster and Dorcas Hopkins) was born on May 31, 1697 in Hadley, Massachusetts. She married Isaac Kellogg (son of Samuel Kellogg and Sarah Day Merrill) on Dec 26, 1717. He was born on Jan 17, 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Jul 03, 1787 in Hadley, Hampshire, MA.
- 292. **Samuel Steele** was born on Mar 15, 1662 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1710 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Mercy Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) on Sep 16, 1680 in Hartford, Connecticut.
- 293. **Mercy Bradford** (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Sep 02, 1660 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts.

Mercy Bradford and Samuel Steele had the following children:

- 146. i. Thomas Steele (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Sep 09, 1681 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Nov 27, 1757.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

He married Mary Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) on May 10, 1709 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born in 1668 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 10, 1720 in Chilmark, Massachusetts.

- ii. Samuel Steele (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Sep 09, 1681 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
  - iii. William Steele (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Feb 20, 1687 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
  - iv. Abiell Steele (daughter of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Oct 08, 1693 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
  - v. Daniel Steele (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Apr 03, 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
  - vi. Eliphalet Steele (son of Samuel Steele and Mercy Bradford) was born on Jun 23, 1700 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in Jul 1773 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Catherine Marshfield on Oct 04, 1722 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born on Feb 22, 1701 in Springfield, Hampden, Massachusetts. She died on Jun 07, 1788 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
294. **William Bradford** (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born on Jun 17, 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 20, 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) on Apr 23, 1650 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.
295. **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) was born about 1627 in England. She died on Dec 12, 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Alice Richards and William Bradford had the following children:

- i. John Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Feb 20, 1653 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Dec 08, 1736 in Kingston, Massachusetts. He married Mercy Warren on Jan 06, 1674 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born on Sep 23, 1653 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died in Mar 1747 in Kingston, Massachusetts.
- ii. William Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Mar 11, 1654 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 05, 1687 in Kingston, Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Rebecca Bartlett (daughter of Benjamin Bartlett and Sarah Brewster) about 1679 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born before 1663 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born before 1663 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- iii. Thomas Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born about 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Oct 01, 1731 in Windham, Connecticut. He married Anne Raymond in 1684 in Connecticut. She was born on May 12, 1664 in New London, Connecticut. She was born on May 12, 1664 in New London, Connecticut.
- iv. Alice Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1661 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on Mar 15, 1745 in Canterbury, Connecticut. She married William Adams on Jan 29, 1680 in Dedham,

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Massachusetts, Massachusetts. He was born on May 27, 1650 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died on Aug 17, 1685 in Dedham, Massachusetts.

Notes for William Adams:

The only known pastorate was at Dedham, Massachusetts, which may have been over his entire career after graduating from Harvard. His death at age 35 must have been untimely, but we have no record about his cause of death.

293. v. Mercy Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Sep 02, 1660 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts. She married Samuel Steele on Sep 16, 1680 in Hartford, Connecticut. He was born on Mar 15, 1662 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1710 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vi. Hannah Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on May 09, 1662 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on May 28, 1738 in Windham, Connecticut. She married Joshua Ripley on Nov 28, 1682 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- vii. Meletiah Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Nov 01, 1664 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died after Apr 24, 1739 in Killingsworth, Connecticut. She married Samuel Stevens.
- viii. Samuel Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in Jul 1667 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Apr 11, 1714 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Hannah Rogers on Jul 31, 1689.
147. ix. Mary Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1668 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 10, 1720 in Chilmark, Massachusetts. She married William Hunt in 1687 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He was born in 1655 in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Jan 02, 1727 in Chilmark, Massachusetts.
- x. Sarah Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 18, 1705 in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married Kenelm Baker about 1687.
304. **Samuel Bishop** (son of John Bishop and Susannah Coldman) was born on Oct 23, 1670 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on Feb 17, 1753 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married **Abigail Wetmore** on Apr 20, 1697.
305. **Abigail Wetmore** was born on Nov 06, 1678 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 07, 1722.

Abigail Wetmore and Samuel Bishop had the following child:

152. i. Samuel Bishop (son of Samuel Bishop and Abigail Wetmore) was born on Mar 14, 1699 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on Mar 30, 1762 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut. He married Mehitabel Spencer (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) on Aug 10, 1726 in Connecticut. She was born on Mar 05, 1698 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 09, 1756 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
306. **Samuel Spencer Sr.** (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1670

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1756 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He married **Deborah Beckley** (daughter of John Beckley and Hanna Deming) in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

307. **Deborah Beckley** (daughter of John Beckley and Hanna Deming) was born in 1678 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Dec 14, 1740 in Connecticut.

Notes for Samuel Spencer Sr.:

Samuel Spencer and his wife, Deborah Beckley, are the ancestors in common with the famous financier John Pierpont (J. P.) Morgan. They are Morgan's third great grandparents and they are my sixth great grandparents.

Notes for Deborah Beckley:

Deborah Beckley married Samuel Spencer, Sr. Some genealogical notes think she died about 1756 in Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. Another note we've found says she died December 14, 1740 somewhere in Connecticut. So, the unresolved discrepancy is 16 years.

Deborah Beckley and Samuel Spencer Sr. had the following children:

- i. John Spencer (son of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Oct 10, 1696 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on May 12, 1758 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Taylor on Nov 04, 1741 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. She was born in 1718. She died on Jan 31, 1807 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut.
153. ii. Mehitabel Spencer (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Mar 05, 1698 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 09, 1756 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut. She married Samual Bishop (son of Samuel Bishop and Abigail Wetmore) on Aug 10, 1726 in Connecticut. He was born on Mar 14, 1699 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on Mar 30, 1762 in Morris, Litchfield County, Connecticut.
- iii. Deborah Spencer (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Apr 28, 1700 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She married William Roberts on Jan 25, 1717 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He was born on Jul 28, 1695 in South Church, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1726 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iv. Hanna Spencer (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Mar 27, 1703 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Nathaniel Spencer (son of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Dec 05, 1704 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1774 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He married Abigail Hurlbut on Mar 01, 1733 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. She was born on Jun 02, 1714 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. She died on Dec 02, 1744 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut.
- vi. Abigail Spencer (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

born on Nov 23, 1707 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1770.

- vii. Lucy Spencer (daughter of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on Sep 07, 1710 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Jul 13, 1796 in Connecticut. She married Joseph Crittenden. He was born on Aug 17, 1708 in Guiford, Connecticut. He died on Nov 23, 1790 in Guiford, Connecticut.
- viii. Samuel Spencer Jr. (son of Samuel Spencer Sr. and Deborah Beckley) was born on May 07, 1717 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

328. **William Alfred King** (son of William King and Judith Peyton) was born on Mar 10, 1684 in Brooke, Stafford County, Virginia. He died on Dec 21, 1727 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married **Sophia Elizabeth Burgess** in 1710.

329. **Sophia Elizabeth Burgess** was born about 1690.

Sophia Elizabeth Burgess and William Alfred King had the following child:

- 164. i. Benjamin King (son of William Alfred King and Sophia Elizabeth Burgess) was born in 1715. He died in 1805 in Virginia. He married Margaret. She was born in 1820 in Kentucky. She was born in 1820 in Kentucky.

340. **Marvill Moseley** (son of Marvel Moseley and Sarah Blaise) was born on May 21, 1682. He died in 1753. He married **Mary Davis**.

341. **Mary Davis** (daughter of David Davis and Mary) was born on May 13, 1705.

Mary Davis and Marvill Moseley had the following child:

- 170. i. Samuel Moseley (son of Marvill Moseley and Mary Davis) was born about 1735. He died after 1801 in Bushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina. He married Martha Hodges (daughter of Edmund Hodges and Nethanna Nephany Walker) in Jul 1761. She was born about 1740. She died about 1802 in Brushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina.

342. **Edmund Hodges** (son of Thomas Hodges and Christian Woodson) was born in 1709. He died on Dec 17, 1782. He married **Nethanna Nephany Walker**.

343. **Nethanna Nephany Walker** (daughter of John Walker) was born in 1711. She died in 1784.

Nethanna Nephany Walker and Edmund Hodges had the following child:

- 171. i. Martha Hodges (daughter of Edmund Hodges and Nethanna Nephany Walker) was born about 1740. She died about 1802 in Brushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina. She married Samuel Moseley (son of Marvill Moseley and Mary Davis) in Jul 1761. He was born about 1735. He died after 1801 in Bushy Creek, Greenville, South Carolina.

352. **Thomas Eubank** was born about 1650 in Yorkshire County, England. He died on Feb 09, 1732 in Talbot, Maryland. He married **Martha Harrison** about 1680.

353. **Martha Harrison** was born about 1654.

Martha Harrison and Thomas Eubank had the following children:

- 176. i. John Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born in 1680 in Yorkshire County, England. He married Elizabeth Raines. She was born



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

about 1697 in Yorkshire County, England. She was born about 1697 in Yorkshire County, England.

- ii. William Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1685 in Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Eubank:

William is believed to have been born in 1685, the year of the birth of George Frederick Handel, best known for his composition of "The Messiah," the Christian music that probably is recognized by the most Christians across the world.

Source: <http://www.hoasm.org/PeriodX.html>

- iii. Edward Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1687 in Yorkshire County, England.
- iv. Thomas Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1688.
- v. Richard Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1689. He died in 1718 in Kent, Maryland.
- vi. Lydia Eubank (daughter of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1692 in Yorkshire County, England.
- vii. Martha Eubank (daughter of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1694.

Notes for Martha Eubank:

Queen Mary II of England died December 28, 1694, after five years of joint rule with her husband, King William III. This is the same year that we believe Martha Eubank was born.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_II\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_II_of_England)

- viii. George Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1695 in Yorkshire County, England.
- ix. Adam Eubank (son of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1696 in Yorkshire County, England.
- x. Mary Eubank (daughter of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1697 in Yorkshire County, England.
- xi. Margaret Eubank (daughter of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1699 in Yorkshire County, England.
- xii. Phyllis Eubank (daughter of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1700 in Yorkshire County, England.
- xiii. Elizabeth Eubank (daughter of Thomas Eubank and Martha Harrison) was born about 1703.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

448. **Abraham Abney** (son of Dannett Abney) was born on Dec 27, 1702 in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, Virginia. He died after 1783 in Either Virginia or South Carolina. He married **Cassandra Meredith**.

449. **Cassandra Meredith**

Notes for Abraham Abney:

Dr. Abney is the ancestor common to Mr. Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Travis County, Texas and me. Joe has shared a lot of Abney family information to enhance my records, for which I am most appreciative. Joe is my sixth cousin, once removed. Dr. Abney is the fifth great grandfather of Joe and the sixth great grandfather of mine. Joe was the sixth cousin to my father, the Presbyterian minister who baptised Joe.

In 1742, Dr. Abney presented a petition to the Virginia House of Burgesses, claiming discovery of a cure for cancer by some simples of the natural growth of the colony, and requested encouragement and reward after he had made the demonstration. He went with his family circa 1769, settling in District #96 in South Carolina.

Transactions evidencing his presence in Virginia: Abraham granted 570 acres jointly with his brother, Dannett Abney, Jr., June 30, 1733. He patented 230 acres in Hanover County, August 20, 1748. He patented 343 acres on Calloe Creek, Halifax County, May 23, 1763. He granted 162 acres in Lunenburg County to Thomas Spraggins, August 1, 1757. He and his wife, Cassandra, granted 172 acres in Hanover County to Isaac Brudney, October 4, 1745. Abraham granted land in Halifax County, 250 acres to Thomas Spraggins on February 18, 1757 and 400 acres to Thomas' Children on December 2, 1756. On April 3, 1764, he sold 400 acres in Halifax County on Cullaboe Creek to Nathaniel Abney (son of William Abney and Sarah Spraggins) for 100 pounds, which he had patented in the Parish of Antrim on May 23, 1763. He granted 242 acres at Calbar, Halifax County to Benjamin Vaughn, July 2, 1778. Along with the same Nathaniel Abney, then of Long Cane Mills, District 96, South Carolina, Abraham granted 400 acres in Antrim Parish, Halifax County to Charles Gallaway on February 18, 1775.

Abraham Abney furnished supplies to and assisted the Continental Army in the American Revolutionary War as shown by these transactions: In 1781, he released a bay horse for the service of General Picken's Brigade, proven by oath of Samuel Mays and William Hill to be worth 60 pounds on June 4, 1783, attended by D. Hopkins, Justice of the Peace, South Carolina. He swore before the same JP on October 4, 1783 that a party of state troopers took from his son, Nathaniel Abney, one sorrel horse and one gray mare, worth a combined value of 160 pounds. Dr. Abney made claim for one bay horse lost in service in 1781, worth 60 pounds.

Notes for Cassandra Meredith:

Cassandra received a grant of 640 acres, situated in Orangeburgh District and lying in the fork between the South Edisto River and Mactier Creek, on January 1, 1787 for an unspecified price.

Cassandra Meredith and Abraham Abney had the following children:

- i. Maacah Abney (child of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1741 in Halifax County, Virginia.
- ii. Sarah Abney (daughter of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1745 in Halifax County, Virginia. She married Scher.
- iii. Reuben Abney (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1749 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Virginia ?.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Reuben Abney:

There was a will Reuben wrote November 27, 1809 in Halifax County. However, we do not know when he died. At some point in his life, he moved to South Carolina with family and lived near Abbeville. Later he returned to Virginia, probably to Halifax County again. We have no information of any wife or children.

224. iv. Nathaniel Abney (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1753 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He married Lucy Norvell (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) in 1776 in South Carolina. She was born about 1758 in Halifax County, Virginia. She died between 1790-1792 in South Carolina.
- v. Paul Abney (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1755 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died on Jun 15, 1815 in Dickson County, Tennessee. He married Rhoda Norman in Mar 1785. She died in 1855.

Notes for Paul Abney:

Paul Abney, my fifth great grand uncle, was born in 1755, the year that John Marshall, the fourth chief justice of the United States, was born in Germantown, Virginia.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Marshall](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Marshall)

Paul and Rhoda were thought to have issue, but name(s) but only one is known for now. Paul went to South Carolina with his parents around 1769 and lived in Greenville. He went to Tennessee about 1795. He was a black smith by trade. Paul was a Private in the 14th Regiment (Virginia) in the American Revolutionary War. He was engaged in the battles of Brandywine, Guilford Court House, and Eutaw Springs.

Paul reared the infant son of his brother, Nathaniel, who also was Nathaniel. After the death of the boy's mother, Lucy Norval, young Nathaniel joined Paul in Illinois circa 1858. This was after the 1855 death of Rhoda. This was when Paul and Rhoda lived in Tennessee.

Source: Job B. Abney, December 2004 e-mail correspondence with me

Paul's Revolutionary War pension number for Rhoda was W.23390, indicating his service in Virginia.

- vi. William Abney (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1757 in Virginia. He died on Jan 31, 1845. He married Judith Clark in Aug 1811.

Notes for William Abney:

William Abney was born in 1757. This was the year that American founding father Alexander Hamilton was born on January 11. Some might have considered this founding father as an apt candidate for President of the United States. However, the one element preventing that was his birth being in the West Indies, rather than the Constitutionally required United States birth (or that area that became the United States).

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander\\_Hamilton](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Hamilton)

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

William went to South Carolina with his parents, but returned to Virginia where he enlisted from Albermarle Co., VA in 1776 or 177 in Companies of Captains James Purvis and John Roberts for three years. He also served in Captain LeBrun's Company, Armand's Corps and was at Yorktown in 1781. His pension was applied for from Rockcastle County, Kentucky.

He had issue through both of his wives, but we do not have those names recorded.

- vii. Michael Abney (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1758.
- viii. Rhoda Susan Abney (daughter of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1760. She died in 1836 in The home of her son, William Madison Russell. She married William Russell.

450. **James Norvell** He married **Mary Spraggins**.

451. **Mary Spraggins**

Mary Spraggins and James Norvell had the following child:

- 225. i. Lucy Norvell (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) was born about 1758 in Halifax County, Virginia. She died between 1790-1792 in South Carolina. She married Nathaniel Abney (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) in 1776 in South Carolina. He was born in 1753 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina.

488. **Captain Thomas Benedict** was born on Nov 09, 1694. He died on Jul 04, 1776. He married **Abigail Hoyt**.

489. **Abigail Hoyt** was born in 1712.

Notes for Captain Thomas Benedict:

Thomas Benedict is my 6th great grandfather. He served as a Captain in the 8th Company, 2nd New York Continental Regiment on June 29, 1775.

This is reported in the 1930 application to the Sons of the American Revolution (Colorado Society) made by Mr. Eldo Benedict Lane.

Abigail Hoyt and Captain Thomas Benedict had the following child:

- 244. i. Elisha Benedict (son of Captain Thomas Benedict and Abigail Hoyt) was born on Apr 02, 1736 in Danbury, Connecticut. He died on Aug 26, 1798 in Canada. He married Jerusha Starr. She was born in 1727. She died in 1799.

---

### Generation 10

512. **Otto Scherp** was born about 1628 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died before 1691. He married **Margaretha Kerb** on Nov 20, 1666 in Laubenheim, Germany.

513. **Margaretha Kerb**

Notes for Otto Scherp:

"Scharff" is thought to be perhaps the earliest German form of our Sharp(e) name. Perhaps it was "Von Scharff." It is a South German nickname for an energetic, active person from the Middle High German. One of the most common given names used with it was Otto,

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

which is the name of the earliest ancestor of whom we know, where our story begins.

From the Laubenheim, Germany Church records, we have a marriage date of November 20, 1666. Otto would have been 38 years old at that time, so it is easy to assume that record is the second of his two marriages. We do not have information about his first marriage.

After our family came to North America in 1710, the name changed by the mid 1700's to the English form of Sharp. It is of interest to note, not only its similarity to the German form, but that it's Middle English meaning is "keen," "active," and "quick." All of the meanings we see represent attractive, wholesome characteristics with which we would want to identify.

Source: Patrick Hanks, Editor, Dictionary of American Family Names, Oxford University Press, New York, New York, 2003, Card #929.40973D554 2003 V.III, Dallas Public Library, Genealogical Section, pages 283 and 331.

German-born Otto Scherp is thought to have had more than one wife, as the Laubenheim Church records said that Peter was by his first wife. We have a name for one of his wives, perhaps his second and last wife. Otto is my 7th great grandfather.

Otto was born the same year as famous John Bunyan was born, author of *Pilgrims Progress*. This was the year that Peter Minuit, Director-General of the Dutch West India Company's settlement in North America, buying the entire island of Manhattan from native American Indian chiefs for merchandise valued at 60 guilders (about \$24). The Dutch colony of New Amsterdam was founded on the Hudson River, not far from where Otto's grandson, Jacob Scherp, was to settle with some 3,000 other German Palatines in 1710.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 283.

Margaretha Kerb and Otto Scherp had the following children:

256. i. Peter Scherp (son of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1660 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died about 1690. He married Margaretha Menke (daughter of Thielman Menck and Apollonia) on Nov 24, 1674. She was born about 1650 in Laubenheim, Germany. She was born about 1650 in Laubenheim, Germany.
- ii. Magdalena Scherp (daughter of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1668.
- iii. Engel "Innge" Scherp (daughter of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1672 in Germany. She died in Nov 1709. She married Peter Stoppelbein (son of Johann Valentin Stoppelbein and Marie Meuller) on Jan 14, 1691. He was born in 1667 in Germany. He died before 1724.
- iv. Johannes Scherp (son of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1680.
- v. Farin Elisabeth Scherp (son of Otto Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) was born about 1683.

514. **Thielman Menck** He married **Apollonia**.

515. **Apollonia** was born in 1619. She died on Sep 10, 1687.

Apollonia and Thielman Menck had the following child:

257. i. Margaretha Menke (daughter of Thielman Menck and Apollonia) was born about 1650 in Laubenheim, Germany. She married Peter Scherp (son of Otto

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Scherp and Margaretha Kerb) on Nov 24, 1674. He was born about 1660 in Laubenheim, Germany. He died about 1690.

520. **Anthonius Schneider** He married **Christiana**.

521. **Christiana**

Christiana and Anthonius Schneider had the following child:

260. i. John Dietrich Schneider (son of Anthonius Schneider and Christiana). He married Anna Maria Dunschman.

522. **Adam Dunschman** He married **Catherine Frantz**.

523. **Catherine Frantz**

Catherine Frantz and Adam Dunschman had the following child:

261. i. Anna Maria Dunschman (daughter of Adam Dunschman and Catherine Frantz). She married John Dietrich Schneider.

530. **Johann Fridrich Meyer** He died before 1715.

Johann Fridrich Meyer had the following child:

265. i. Anna Maria Meyer (daughter of Johann Fridrich Meyer). She married Johann Thaeter on Apr 26, 1715.

532. **Thomas Meyer**

Thomas Meyer had the following child:

266. i. John Frederick Meyer (son of Thomas Meyer). He died in 1709 in Wurttenburg, Germany. He married Anna Barbara Scheurmann.

534. **Ulrich Scheurmann**

Ulrich Scheurmann had the following child:

267. i. Anna Barbara Scheurmann (daughter of Ulrich Scheurmann). She married John Frederick Meyer. He died in 1709 in Wurttenburg, Germany.

536. **Jacob Naher**

Jacob Naher had the following child:

268. i. Johann Carl Neher (son of Jacob Naher). He died on Jan 25, 1733. He married Anna Constantia Reichart on Jan 11, 1715.

538. **Franz Hornberger**

Franz Hornberger had the following child:

269. i. Louise Hornberger (daughter of Franz Hornberger). She married Johann Carl Neher (son of Jacob Naher) on Mar 08, 1701 in Birkenfeld. He died on Jan 25, 1733.

576. **Joseph Kellogg** (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born on Apr 01, 1626 in Great Leighs, England. He died on Jun 27, 1707 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. He married **Joanne Foote** in 1650 in England.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

577. **Joanne Foote** was born about 1628 in Buckland, Monachorum, Devonshire, England. She died on Sep 14, 1666 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachuetts.

Notes for Joseph Kellogg:

Lieutenant Joseph Kellogg was born in 1626 on April 1, which had become known as April Fool's day. Why is there an April Fool's Day? In 16th century France, New Year's was celebrated from March 25 to April 1. King Charles IX adopted the Gregorian calendar in 1582 - and suddenly the new year began Jan 1. Many people refused to switch or simply forgot the new date. They were called "April Fish," and their celebrations turned into silly pranks. This "fooling" eventually became a holiday of it's own. It later became a custom in England - and the English brought it to the U.S.

Lt. Kellogg's occupation title was: Sargeant of County Military Company, Lieutenant, (immigrant)

Joseph and his first wife, Joanne Foote, are my seventh great grandparents. Joseph is the common ancestor for me and the valiant Texas soldier who died March 6, 1836 in the Alamo fighting for the independence of Texas from Mexico, Johnny Benjamin Kellogg. Johnny is descended from Joseph through his second wife, Abigail Terry. They are Johnny's fifth great grandparents.

I do have to say that some descendants from Johnny Benjamin Kellogg who live in Texas today do not believe that is the correct lineage for their Alamo hero. However, they do know how the line does go back to England. So, for the time being, I will use this line until I'm shown a more credible alternative.

Joanne Foote and Joseph Kellogg had the following children:

- i. Elizabeth Kellogg (daughter of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Mar 05, 1651 in Farmington, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. Joseph Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Aug 11, 1653. He died before 1684.
- iii. Nathaniel Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Oct 29, 1654 in Farmington, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iv. John Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Dec 29, 1656 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachuetts. He died in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachuetts. He married Sarah Moody on Dec 23, 1680 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachuetts. She was born in 1660 in Farmington, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 19, 1689 in Farmington, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Martin Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Nov 22, 1658 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachuetts. He died in Suffield, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vi. Edward Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Oct 01, 1660 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachuetts.
288. vii. Samuel Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Sep 28, 1662 in Hadley, Massachusetts. He died on Jan 17, 1710 in Hatfield, Hampshire, Connecticut. He married Sarah Day Merrill (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) on Sep 22, 1687 in Hartford,

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Connecticut..She was born on Sep 19, 1664 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1719 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

- viii. Joanna Kellogg (daughter of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Dec 08, 1664 in Hadley, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ix. Sarah Kellogg (daughter of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) was born on Aug 27, 1666 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts.

Notes for Sarah Kellogg:

Sarah Kellogg was born August 27, 1666, a week before the Great Fire occurred in London, England, September 2-5, 1666.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great\\_Fire\\_of\\_London](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great_Fire_of_London)

578. **John Merrill** was born on Feb 16, 1635 in Lawford, Essex, England. He died on Jul 18, 1712 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Margaret Watson** on Sep 23, 1663 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

579. **Sarah Margaret Watson** was born in 1632 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died after 1714 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Notes for John Merrill:

John was born the year the oldest public school in the United States, the Boston Public Latin School, was founded.

Source:[http://bls.org/cfml/l3tmpl\\_history.cfm](http://bls.org/cfml/l3tmpl_history.cfm)

Sarah Margaret Watson and John Merrill had the following children:

289. i. Sarah Day Merrill (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Sep 19, 1664 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1719 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She married Samuel Kellogg (son of Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote) on Sep 22, 1687 in Hartford, Connecticut..He was born on Sep 28, 1662 in Hadley, Massachusetts. He died on Jan 17, 1710 in Hatfield, Hampshire, Connecticut.
- ii. Nathaniel Merrill (son of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Jan 15, 1666 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in Apr 1725 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iii. John Merrill (son of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Apr 07, 1669 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Jun 06, 1748 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Sarah Marsh on Sep 22, 1694 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iv. Abraham Merrill (son of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Dec 21, 1670 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Nov 06, 1747 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Prudence Kellogg on Apr 16, 1699 in Farmington, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born on Oct 11, 1675 in Farmington, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 21, 1747 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Daniel Merrill (son of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Jun 15, 1673 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Aug 07, 1750 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Mindwell King on



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Feb 17, 1736 in Windsor, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born about 1680 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

- vi. Wollerton Merrill (son of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Jun 28, 1675 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on May 14, 1755 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth after 1730 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born about 1685 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died after 1755 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vii. Susannah Merrill (daughter of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on May 20, 1677 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She married John Turner on Jan 01, 1695 in Milford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He was born in 1669 in Milford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- viii. Abel Merrill (son of John Merrill and Sarah Margaret Watson) was born on Jan 25, 1678 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died on Aug 18, 1759 in West Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Mabel Easton.

580. **Robert Webster** (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on Nov 17, 1619 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on May 31, 1676 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Treat** (daughter of Richard Treat and Elizabeth) in 1652.

581. **Elizabeth Treat** (daughter of Richard Treat and Elizabeth) was born in Oct 1629 in Pitminster, Somerset County, England. She died in 1709 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Elizabeth Treat and Robert Webster had the following children:

- i. John Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Nov 10, 1653 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He died on Dec 08, 1694 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Sarah Mygatt on Nov 15, 1677 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born in 1657 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1728 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. Sarah Webster (daughter of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Jun 30, 1655 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut.
- iii. Susanna Webster (daughter of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Oct 26, 1658 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iv. Samuel Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born in 1660 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Robert Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born in 1662 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vi. Joseph Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born in 1665 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vii. Benjamin Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

May 01, 1670 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

- viii. William Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Jul 02, 1671 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ix. Mary Webster (daughter of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born in 1672 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- x. Elizabeth Webster (daughter of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Feb 08, 1673 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- 290. xi. Jonathan Webster (son of Robert Webster and Elizabeth Treat) was born on Jan 09, 1657 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He died in 1735 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Dorcas Hopkins. She was born in 1660 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- 582. **Stephen Hopkins** (son of John Hopkins and Jane Strong) was born on Sep 25, 1614 in Cambridge, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. He died on Oct 06, 1689 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Dorcas Bronson**.
- 583. **Dorcas Bronson** was born on Dec 19, 1633 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on May 13, 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Dorcas Bronson and Stephen Hopkins had the following children:

- 291. i. Dorcas Hopkins (daughter of Stephen Hopkins and Dorcas Bronson) was born in 1660 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She married Jonathan Webster. He was born on Jan 09, 1657 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He died in 1735 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. Ebenezer Hopkins (son of Stephen Hopkins and Dorcas Bronson) was born in Jul 1668 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1711 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Mary Butler on Jan 21, 1691 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born in 1670 in Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on May 17, 1744 in Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut.
- 586. **William Bradford** (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born on Jun 17, 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 20, 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) on Apr 23, 1650 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.
- 587. **Alice Richards** (daughter of Thomas Richard) was born about 1627 in England. She died on Dec 12, 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Alice Richards and William Bradford had the following children:

- i. John Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Feb 20, 1653 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Dec 08, 1736 in Kingston, Massachusetts. He married Mercy Warren on Jan 06, 1674 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born on Sep 23, 1653 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died in Mar 1747 in Kingston, Massachusetts.
- ii. William Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Mar 11, 1654 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 05, 1687 in Kingston, Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Rebecca Bartlett (daughter of

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Benjamin Bartlett and Sarah Brewster) about 1679 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born before 1663 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born before 1663 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

- iii. Thomas Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born about 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Oct 01, 1731 in Windham, Connecticut. He married Anne Raymond in 1684 in Connecticut. She was born on May 12, 1664 in New London, Connecticut. She was born on May 12, 1664 in New London, Connecticut.
- iv. Alice Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1661 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on Mar 15, 1745 in Canterbury, Connecticut. She married William Adams on Jan 29, 1680 in Dedham, Massachusetts, Massachusetts. He was born on May 27, 1650 in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He died on Aug 17, 1685 in Dedham, Massachusetts.

Notes for William Adams:

The only known pastorate was at Dedham, Massachusetts, which may have been over his entire career after graduating from Harvard. His death at age 35 must have been untimely, but we have no record about his cause of death.

- 293. v. Mercy Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Sep 02, 1660 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts. She married Samuel Steele on Sep 16, 1680 in Hartford, Connecticut. He was born on Mar 15, 1662 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1710 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vi. Hannah Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on May 09, 1662 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on May 28, 1738 in Windham, Connecticut. She married Joshua Ripley on Nov 28, 1682 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- vii. Meletiah Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born on Nov 01, 1664 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died after Apr 24, 1739 in Killingsworth, Connecticut. She married Samuel Stevens.
- viii. Samuel Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in Jul 1667 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Apr 11, 1714 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Hannah Rogers on Jul 31, 1689.
- 147. ix. Mary Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1668 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 10, 1720 in Chilmark, Massachusetts. She married William Hunt in 1687 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He was born in 1655 in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Jan 02, 1727 in Chilmark, Massachusetts.
- x. Sarah Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Richards) was born in 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on Oct 18, 1705 in Marshfield, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married Kenelm Baker about 1687.

588. **William "The father of American History" Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Mar 19, 1588 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on May 09, 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on Aug 14, 1623 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

589. **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

Notes for William "The father of American History" Bradford:

William Bradford, whose fame came as being Governor of Plymouth Colony during its early decades, is my seventh great grandfather on my father's side of the family. William's birthday is on the 360th anniversary of the death of The Mongol conqueror Genghis Khan, who died in 1227.

The year William was born, Virginia Dare was born August 18, 1587. Virginia was the first white child of English parents to be born in America. She was the daughter of Ananias and Eleanor Dare, members of Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony that settled Roanoke Island on the North Carolina coast. Since no trace remained of the colony when the relief expedition reached Roanoke in 1591, the child's fate is not known. Some special research done by me is posted at:

[http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Roanoke\\_Colony.htm](http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Roanoke_Colony.htm).

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia\\_Dare](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia_Dare)

William Bradford's father died in 1591 when the son was three years old. William then went to live with his grandfather, William Bradford, until the grandfather died in 1596. Then, young William went to live with his Uncle Robert Bradford, who resided in the little village of Scrooby, a place five miles from Austerfield and near the estate of the Brewsters, in Nottinghamshire. He joined the church where Rev. Richard Clifton and Rev. John Robinson preached, and was soon numbered among the "Separatists," becoming a leader among them.

His educational opportunities were meager, but he applied self learning, eventually becoming proficient in Dutch, Latin, French and Greek, along with some study of Hebrew, as he had a curiosity to read the Holy Scripture in its original languages. Obviously, his first language was English. Having workable knowledge of six languages in that day was quite an accomplishment.

William Bradford lived in a turbulent time for England. A Church of England, broken away from Rome, but, headed by the likes of King James I, was not what many Christians wanted, and there arose two particular groups of objectors known as Puritans and as Separatists. Puritans sought to "purify" the Church of England, so they were not openly "rebellious" to the Church. On the other hand, the Separatists thought the Church of England beyond reform, and thus advocated a "separate" church.

The Rev. John Robinson at Scrooby in Nottinghamshire led this Separatist congregation. The congregation was formed in 1602. They met in the manor home of Postmaster William Brewster. They sought only to worship in their own way. They were peaceful and not confrontational to the Church of England authorities.

The believers in Scrooby were called Brownists, a derisive term in the minds of Church of England leaders, named after Robert Brown, a graduate of Cambridge University who was a catalyst for Protestant dissent in England in the late 1500's. Robinson was likened to Brown in his views. The Puritans were viewed as less threatening, as they had church buildings and could be found, if authorities wished to arrest them. The Separatists or Brownists met in homes and, therefore, had no church buildings.

A Scrooby resident, though not a Brownists congregation member, was our William Bradford. He, being destined to become the governor of Plymouth Colony, wrote of the Brownists's oppressive situation...

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

"They were both scoffed and scorned by the profane multitude ... and the poor people were so vexed with apparitors, and pusuants and commissarie counts, as truly their affliction was not small."

He also wrote some opposition to the positions taken by the Brownists. Bradford was not only a gifted writer, publishing his famous and moving diary, "A History of Plymouth Plantation," he would also become one of the heroic pioneers of Western history, laying the cornerstones that made possible the building of the American Republic.

However, in Scrooby, William Bradford was just another ChristianCitizen. He was a mere teenager when he arrived at Scrooby, son of a farmer. But his potential to be a leader was great, a Governor and a writer. His writings are credited with coining the term of "Pilgrims" to apply to these Christians who fared the Atlantic winter waters to seek freedom of worship and of pursuing life, unfettered by the shackles seen in the structures prevailing in England.

The Separatists came under persecution by the English government, since it was the Church of England, government-owned and sponsored, from which the group wanted separation. King James viewed them as rebels. In 1607, the people comprising the church at Scrooby made the decision to relocate to Amsterdam, a place where much religious tolerance was practiced. However, the harassment from the English government, including imprisonment of some of the members, including William Brester, delayed them in completing the move till 1608. This was a time when the Netherlands was enjoying its height of commercial shipping success around the then known world, and Amsterdam was considered probably the commercial capital of the world.

There were many Protestant churches in Amsterdam, due to the tolerance, but there was a lot of wrangling amongst themselves, and so the group from Scrooby relocated shortly to Leiden, a little south, along the coast, toward The Hague. In Leiden, they settled down to their various occupations. William Brewster became a publisher of books. Rev. John Robinson taught at the university. Many of these Christians worked in the clothing trades. Isaac Allerton was a tailor. William Bradford and William Pontus were fustian makers. Fustian was a coarse, heavy cloth made of cotton and flax, and it was used for clothing in Europe through the Middle Ages. It's thickness was similar to corduroy or velveteen. It is twilled and has a short pile or nap. So, our William Bradford was a man of the cloth, but he was not a Man of the Cloth!

Even though freedom was good in Leiden, compared to England, being there was hard. They were not citizens, and so their employment opportunities were bottom-of-the barrel quality. They had jobs where work hours were very long and lowly paid. In addition, their youth seemed overly influenced by the great licentiousness of the youth native to that country, representing manifold temptations and much that was considered evil. So, after some 11 or 12 years in Leiden, the group decided to seek another place to live. They checked into the situation in England in 1620 to seek a solution.

Englishmen had begun to poke around the new world in the early 1600's. Our friends in Leiden followed the news about these developments with increasing interest. In 1607, Jamestown had become the first permanent English settlement. It's ironic that it is proclaimed in history as the first permanent English settlement, because it dissipated into nothingness by shortly after 1700, due to its impractical and inhospitable conditions. Williamsburg and other places flourished later. However, Capt. John Smith, who was a leader with the Jamestown settlement, explored further north and made a detailed map in 1616 all the way up to what became known as New England. It was probably due to Smith's writings that the Leiden Separatists knew of the area and it is quite probable that they had copies of his maps when they made the trip to sail to the New World.

It is recorded that Capt. Smith had offered his services to captain a ship for the Leiden group to the New World, but they declined his offer, allededly because he was highly priced. They chose an English solder who'd been living in Holland, named Myles Standish. The

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

English Separatists were cautious of Smith's reputation as a swashbuckling braggadocio, which is probably the reason why they declined his services, but he wrote that they turned him down because of his cost.

Not all the Separatists in Leiden came in 1620. In fact, a majority of them remained in Leiden, some coming in a year or two later, others coming several years later, and some stayed, including their pastor, Rev. John Robinson, who stayed till his death March 1, 1624.

The group set sail August 5, 1620, from Delfshaven, England on the Speedwell with about 120 passengers, but that ship's springing a leak and other forms of inadequacy forced a return, putting in at nearby Plymouth, England. They reloaded onto the Mayflower for their effective launch to the New World. They continued with only 102 passengers, as some chose to stay in England, foregoing the challenge and the fear of the unknown, settling for the known, displeasing as it was. On November 22, they sighted land, what we later know as Cape Cod. "They had began their long journey on the dock at Delfshaven to ask God's blessing; they ended it on the sands of Cape Cod, kneeling to thank Him for that blessing."

The Mayflower Compact, was written November 22, 1620 [This was November 11, old style calendar ] off the Coast of what was to become Massachusetts. This is the first written agreement for self-government in America. It was signed on the Mayflower, before landing at what became Plymouth Colony. There were 41 adult males who signed the document. Of the 102 passengers, 37 were members of the "Separatists" who were fleeing religious persecution in Europe. Half the colony failed to survive the first winter, but the remainder lived on and prospered. One of the signers was William Bradford, whom some historians have called the Father of American History. He basically was self-educated.

The document was an expression of all the group. However, most likely, it was primarily composed by one writer who, no doubt, received editorial suggestions prior to the mass signing. The composer is never identified, but William Bradford's seemingly most literate man among the signers was most likely the composer. Another reason giving credibility that Bradford composed it is that no copy of the original document survives. The only reason we have the words of the Mayflower Compact is that Bradford quoted the document in its entirety in his historical writing of the times. His ability to recollect the complete words gives credence to the idea that he originated them for the most part.

Listen to the stirring words of this compact:

The Mayflower Compact

"In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the Loyal Subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord, King James, by the Grace of God, of England, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith.

"Having undertaken for the Glory of God, and Advancement of the Christian Faith, and the Honour of our King and Country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia; do by these presents, solemnly and mutually in the Presence of God and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil Body Politick, for our better Ordering and Preservation, and Furtherance of the Ends aforesaid; And by Virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame, such just and equal Laws, Ordinances, Acts, Constitutions and Offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the General good of the Colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Cod the eleventh of November, in the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Anno Domini, 1620."

Are not these words compelling as to Christian purpose? Although no one is quite sure what happened to the original copy of the Mayflower Compact, the world is fortunate enough to know what it said, because of the prudent gesture of Governor William Bradford

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

to make a handwritten copy.

Early tragedy hit on December 9, 1620 when Bradford's wife, Dorteia May Bradford, drowned overboard before the band of Pilgrims had landed. It was early in the dawn hours, and no one witnessed the fall. The cause of the fall was never determined.

There were only 23 family units to survive that cold winter after arriving November 21, 1620 in what is now Provincetown Harbor. It was not until December 26 that they selected Plymouth on Cape Cod to establish their living quarters. That was less than 50 people by then. However, today it can be estimated that some 25+ million of our country's 310 million population probably are descended from that original group of 102 Englishmen. Most of them were members of the Separatists religious movement in England, which objected to the Roman Catholic likeness of the Church of England.

These Pilgrims had a serious and purposeful dedication to following the ways of God... it is even viewed by some writers that the Pilgrims actually believed they were establishing the closest thing to God's Kingdom on earth as may be possible. After such was their thirst for advancement and establishment.

These Pilgrims were a mere handful of Light-bearers, on the edge of a vast and Dark Continent. But the Light of Jesus Christ was penetrating further into the heart of America. William Bradford would write with remarkable discernment. "As one small candle may light a thousand, so the light kindled here has shown unto many, yea in some sort to our whole nation . . . We have noted these things so that you might see their worth and not negligently lose what your fathers have obtained with so much hardship."

In the first few days ashore, they were approached by a native American who greeted them with "Welcome Englishmen." This was quite a surprise to them. However this Indian native, Samoset by name, had been captured by earlier voyagers and taken to show off in Spain and England for a couple of years, thus his learning English. He'd been returned to his homeland, as probably thought hopelessly untrainable for living in European culture. However Samoset became a significant communication asset for the Pilgrims.

In April 1621, Bradford succeeded Governor John Carver, who died, as chief executive of Plymouth Colony. Except for five years, Bradford served as governor almost continuously from 1621 through 1656, having been reelected in 30 of the annual election times. In 1621 he negotiated a treaty with Massasoit, the chief of the Wampanoag Indians. Under the treaty, which was vital to the maintenance and growth of the colony, Massasoit disavowed Indian claims to the Plymouth area and pledged peace with the colonists.

Massasoit's problem was that his tribe had been about 30,000, but a pestilence had reduced their number to about 300. He feared being taken over by another Indian tribe. He wisely realized that developing the friendship with the Pilgrims, who had muskets and some military expertise, would be an ally to protect his tribe. That proved correct, and there was never any Indian conflicts during Bradford's life time, except for a few attacks by Captain Miles Standish that were punishment to some Indians who were competitors to Massasoit's tribe.

Bradford was a delegate on four occasions to the New England Confederation, of which he was twice elected president. His History of Plimouth Plantation (1656) is the primary source of information about the pilgrims.

It was the fall of 1621 when this vigorous band of survivors from that first terrible fatal winter first celebrated what we have come to know as a festival of Thanksgiving. Gov. Bradford called for the occasion, and the only two sets of recorded words do we have to describe come from Edward Winslow and Gov. Bradford:

"Our harvest being gottin in, our Governour sent foure men on fowling, that so we might after a more special manner rejoyce together, after we had gathered the fruit of our labours;

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

they foure in one day killed as much fowle, as with a little helpe beside, served the Company almost a weeke, at which time amongst other Recreations, we exercised our Armes, many of the Indians coming amongst us, and amongst the rest their greatest King Massasoyt, with some nintie men, whom for three dayes we entertained and feasted, and they went out and filled five Deere, which they brought to the Plantation and bestowed on our Governour, and upon the Captaine, and others. And although it be not alwayes so plentifull, as it was at this time with us, yet by the goodnesse of God, we are so farre from want, that we often wish you partakers of our plentie." (W. De D. Love, "Fast & Thanksgiving Daysin New England, " Winslow's words, 1895).

and

"They began now to gather in the small harvest they had, and to fit up their houses and dwellings against winter, being all well recovered in health and strength and had all things in good plenty. For as some were thus employed in affairs abroad, others were exercised in fishing, about cod and bass and other fish, of which they took good store, of which every family had their portion. All the summer there was no want; and now began to come in store of fowl, as winter approached, of which this place did abound when they came first (but afterward decreased by degrees). And besides waterfowl, there was great store of wild turkeys, of which they took many, besides venison, etc. Besides, they had about a peck of meal a week to a person, or now since harvest, Indian corn to that proportion. Which made many afterwards write so largely of their plenty here to their friends in England, which were not feigned but true reports."

(<http://www.pilgrimhall.org/1stthnks.htm>, Gov. Bradford's words).

What has come down in American tradition as the "First Thanksgiving" was actually a harvest festival. In the spring of 1621, the colonists planted their first crops in Patuxet's abandoned fields. While they had limited success with wheat and barley, their corn crop proved very successful, thanks to Squanto who taught them how to plant corn in hills, using fish as a fertilizer.

In October of 1621, the Pilgrims celebrated their first harvest with feasting and games, as was the custom in England, as well as with prayer. The celebration served to boost the morale of the 50 remaining colonists and also to impress their allies. Among the Native People attending were Massasoit and 90 Wampanoag men.

Source for preceding two paragraphs:[http://www.pilgrimhall.org/f\\_thanks.htm](http://www.pilgrimhall.org/f_thanks.htm)

Continuing with the earlier quoted source:

An aside note is appropriate at this point, to recognize that this Thanksgiving celebration was actually not the first Thanksgiving celebration to take place on ground that ultimately became the United States. The first one happened on April 28, 1598, twenty-two years earlier than the Plymouth Colony celebration.

That first Thanksgiving was a group of Spaniards, led by the Spanish explorer, Juan de Onate, that feasted on the river banks of the Rio Grande after arriving near what now is El Paso, Texas. They had just made it through a 350 mile trek from Santa Barbara, Mexico, across the Chihuahuan Desert, so they had plenty to celebrate. In 1990, the Texas Legislature passed a resolution recognizing San Elizario, Texas, on the outskirts of El Paso, as the site of the first true Thanksgiving. It is also of interest to note that my great uncle, Alfred (Fred) Lansing Sharpe, established a ranch close to San Elizario about 1899, and he was elected a Texas Representative from that area in 1904.

Source:"Texas Curiosities" by John Kelso, The Globe Pequot Press,Builford, Connecticut, 2000, page 160.

A study of Bradford's writings and other research into the operation of the Plymouth Colony



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

emphasizes that community's commitment was to Christian ideals in service and in work ethic. They not only propagated with many children per household, but they propagated their religious and work ethic in ways which resulted in Plymouth's prosperity and vigor. And even though today's Plymouth is mostly a thriving tourist town, it does anchor the culture and the being of the New World by those who would choose to come as God's children and for His honor and Glory.

But, what about the Protestant spirit of capitalism? Benjamin Hart in his book said that the Puritan's contribution to America's political institutions (included): written constitutions, separation of powers, regular elections, the secret ballot, the federalist principle, religious toleration and separation of church and state. But there is also a strong connection between the rise of Puritanism and the emergence of capitalism.

To appreciate fully that fact, it is worth reflecting briefly on conditions in Europe prior to the economic revolution, which began to take place following the Protestant Reformation. Living standards for most people in medieval Europe were poor. About 90% of the people spent their waking hours working in agriculture, trying to acquire food. Whether or not one could eat on a particular day was a major source in insecurity. Poor weather often meant going to bed hungry... and extended poor weather could mean starvation ...

The Protestant Work Ethic created reliable patterns of behavior, which were so important for the development of a market system .... Capitalism and Puritanism fed off each other. Both developments placed responsibility on individual initiative; and both involved a clean break from the paternalistic and static feudal order of England. Both were highly destructive of hierarchy and empowered the individual to determine his own fate.

It certainly can be propositioned that these are the reasons the Plymouth Colony was so successful in enduring long term, versus the poor quality spiritual and civic values at the foundations of the ill-fated Jamestown Colony, a colony established in 1607, but which could not survive past the early 1700's. It is of interest that this writer wrote and made a presentation to this effect to a Dallas, Texas chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1997, and it subsequently was proclaimed the best program of the year among all of the DAR chapters in Texas that year.

These are the events and influences of our famous William Bradford, man of God, leader of the pilgrims. He is hailed by some historians as the Father of American History, due to his extensive and complete written journals of the life of the pilgrims in much of the 1600's. These writings are the most extensive of the relative few writings which exist today from that era of our history.

"It was not until 1793 that the name "Pilgrims" was applied to them in general. In that year, on the celebration of "Forefathers Day" at Plymouth, the Reverend Chandler Robbins, who preached the sermon, used the term. He had gone through the church records and had found a copy of William Bradford's description of the departure from Leiden. Bradford told of the reluctance of "the saints" to leave the city and then said, "but they knew they were pilgrims and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits." In his sermon Robbins applied the name Pilgrims to the Forefathers and the name thus gained currency".(--Collier's Ency.)

Source: <http://www.avbtab.org/rc/pilgrims.htm>

On November 16, 1621, The Papal Chancery first adopted January 1st as the beginning of the calendar year. Previously, March was the first month, which explains why our modern names for the 9th\_12th months begin instead with prefixes meaning "7" (sept\_), "8" (oct\_) "9" (nov\_)and "10" (dec\_).

The first income tax in American history was imposed in 1643 by the colonists of New Plymouth, Massachusetts. That was in the administration of Governor William Bradford. So, we must claim or admit that our ancestor initiated income tax in this new land.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source: Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with American History," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53th Street, New York NY 10022, page 1.

Most people believe that Plymouth Colony was named by the Mayflower Pilgrims, because they had set sail from Plymouth, England. Such is not accurate. In 1614, Captain John Smith sailed from Jamestown, Virginia, on his first exploring mission to the northeast. He returned with a map cluttered with "barbarous" names representing Indian villages. Smith showed the map to Prince Charles and asked His Royal Highness to provide good English names in place of the Indian ones. Prince Charles obliged, and changed the Indian name of "Accomack" to "Plymouth," years before any white man settled there as a colony.

Source: "All the People Some of the Time" (Ann Arbor, Michigan, William L. Clements Library, 1941, page 8.

Governor William Bradford represents one of the most significant historical figures in American history. He was a man used by God in establishing a society that was based upon God-fearing ideals. The honor is high for our family to have a direct lineal relationship with this outstanding man of history.

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. This descendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She also is my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, having formerly been the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundation purchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Million and sold it in 2008 at auction to an undisclosed buyer for \$21.3 million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

Alice Carpenter and William "The father of American History" Bradford had the following children:

586. i. William Bradford (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born on Jun 17, 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 20, 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Mary Atwood between 1667-1668 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born in Jan 1655 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on Jan 06, 1715 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- ii. Mercy Bradford (daughter of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born before May 1627 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died before May 09, 1657. She married Benjamin Vermayes on Dec 21, 1648 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- iii. Joseph Bradford (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born in May 1630 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 15, 1715 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Jael Hobart on May 25, 1664 in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

590. **Thomas Richard**

Thomas Richard had the following child:

587. i. Alice Richards (daughter of Thomas Richard) was born about 1627 in England. She died on Dec 12, 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married William Bradford (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) on Apr 23, 1650 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts. He was born on Jun 17, 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 20, 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

608. **John Bishop** was born in 1625 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died in Oct 1683 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married **Susannah Coldman** on Dec 13, 1650 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

609. **Susannah Coldman** was born about 1625 in England. She died on Nov 01, 1703 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut.

Notes for Susannah Coldman:

Susannah Coldman and her husband, John Bishiop, are the sixth greatgrandparents of United States President Ronald Wilson Reagan. They are my seventh great grandparents, once removed.

Susannah Coldman and John Bishop had the following children:

- i. John Bishop (son of John Bishop and Susannah Coldman) was born in 1655 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on Nov 25, 1731 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Hitchcock on Jul 03, 1699 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. She was born on Mar 17, 1672 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. She died on Mar 14, 1712 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut.
  304. ii. Samuel Bishop (son of John Bishop and Susannah Coldman) was born on Oct 23, 1670 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He died on Feb 17, 1753 in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married Abigail Wetmore on Apr 20, 1697. She was born on Nov 06, 1678 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. She died on Sep 07, 1722.
612. **Obadiah Spencer** (son of Thomas Spencer and Ann Derifield) was born about 1639 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in May 1712 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Mary Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) in 1665 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
613. **Mary Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born in 1641 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died about 1711 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Mary Disborough and Obadiah Spencer had the following children:

306. i. Samuel Spencer Sr. (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1670 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1756 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut. He married Deborah Beckley (daughter of John Beckley and Hanna Deming) in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born in 1678 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Dec 14, 1740 in Connecticut.
- ii. Obadiah Spencer (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born in 1666 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iii. Thomas Spencer (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1668 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iv. Ebenezer Spencer (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1673 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Mary Spencer (daughter of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1675 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- vi. John Spencer (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) was born about 1677 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

614. **John Beckley** was born on Mar 06, 1642. He died on Apr 08, 1696. He married **Hanna Deming**.

615. **Hanna Deming** was born on Oct 16, 1656. She died in 1701.

Hanna Deming and John Beckley had the following child:

307. i. Deborah Beckley (daughter of John Beckley and Hanna Deming) was born in 1678 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died on Dec 14, 1740 in Connecticut. She married Samuel Spencer Sr. (son of Obadiah Spencer and Mary Disborough) in 1695 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He was born about 1670 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in 1756 in Middletown, Middlesex County, Connecticut.

656. **William King** (son of Robert King and Elizabeth Brooke) was born about 1659 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died before May 22, 1702 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married **Judith Peyton**.

657. **Judith Peyton** was born in 1662 in Nominy, Westmoreland County, Virginia.

Judith Peyton and William King had the following children:

i. Elizabeth King (daughter of William King and Judith Peyton).

ii. Sarah King (daughter of William King and Judith Peyton).

iii. Jane King (daughter of William King and Judith Peyton).

iv. Margaret King (daughter of William King and Judith Peyton).

328. v. William Alfred King (son of William King and Judith Peyton) was born on Mar 10, 1684 in Brooke, Stafford County, Virginia. He died on Dec 21, 1727 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married Sophia Elizabeth Burgess in 1710. She was born about 1690. She was born about 1690.

vi. Thomas King (son of William King and Judith Peyton) was born about 1687 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

vii. John King (son of William King and Judith Peyton) was born about 1690 in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

680. **Marvel Moseley** was born about 1653. He died on Feb 13, 1721. He married **Sarah Blaise**.

681. **Sarah Blaise** (daughter of William Blaise) was born about 1664 in Middlesex, Virginia. She died on Oct 09, 1716 in Middlesex, Virginia.

Sarah Blaise and Marvel Moseley had the following child:

340. i. Marvill Moseley (son of Marvel Moseley and Sarah Blaise) was born on May 21, 1682. He died in 1753. He married Mary Davis. She was born on May 13, 1705. She was born on May 13, 1705.

682. **David Davis** He married **Mary**.

683. **Mary**

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Mary and David Davis had the following child:

341. i. Mary Davis (daughter of David Davis and Mary) was born on May 13, 1705. She married Marvill Moseley. He was born on May 21, 1682. He died in 1753.

684. **Thomas Hodges** (son of William Hodges and Charity Ramsey) was born in 1680. He died in 1750 in Goochland, Virginia. He married **Christian Woodson**.

685. **Christian Woodson** was born in 1683. She died in 1717.

Christian Woodson and Thomas Hodges had the following child:

342. i. Edmund Hodges (son of Thomas Hodges and Christian Woodson) was born in 1709. He died on Dec 17, 1782. He married Nethanna Nephany Walker. She was born in 1711. She died in 1784.

686. **John Walker** was born in 1678. He died in 1767.

John Walker had the following child:

343. i. Nethanna Nephany Walker (daughter of John Walker) was born in 1711. She died in 1784. She married Edmund Hodges. He was born in 1709. He died on Dec 17, 1782.

896. **Dannett Abney** (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born on Feb 26, 1659 in Leichester, England. He died on Mar 05, 1732 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He married an unknown spouse about 1702.

Dannett Abney had the following children:

448. i. Abraham Abney (son of Dannett Abney) was born on Dec 27, 1702 in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, Virginia. He died after 1783 in Either Virginia or South Carolina. He married Cassandra Meredith.

ii. Martha Abney (daughter of Dannett Abney) was born about 1704. She married William Spraggins.

iii. Abner Abney (son of Dannett Abney) was born about 1706. He married Ann.

Notes for Abner Abney:

It's reported Abner and Ann had issue, but names are not recorded.

iv. Paul Abney (son of Dannett Abney) was born about 1708. He married Mary Lee.

Notes for Paul Abney:

He's mentioned in his father's will. He gave the consent for his grand daughter, Elizabeth, to marry Tandy Holman.

Notes for Mary Lee:

After Mary lost her husband, Paul, to death, she married DannettAbney, who originally was her father-in-law.

Source:<http://www.jerrybernard.com/BernardGenerations.htm>

v. Mary Abney (daughter of Dannett Abney) was born about 1710. She married John Barnard (son of Peter Barnard and Mary Abney) on May 02, 1729 in

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Albermarle County, Virginia.

Notes for Mary Abney:

Mary was born the same year as the German Palatines immigrated through England to what was to become New York State, which included my Sharpe family. The name at the time was spelled Scherp, the family head that immigrated was Jacob A. Scherp.

Notes for John Barnard:

John hailed from Albermarle County. His lands were in that part of Albermarle that became Fluvanna County. He owned land deeded to him by Dannett Abney, Jr. and others.

It is believed that he and Mary gave issue to at least two more daughters whose names are not recorded.

Source: <http://www.jerrybernard.com/BernardGenerations.htm>

- vi. Danette Abney (son of Dannett Abney) was born about 1712. He married Mary Lee X.

Notes for Danette Abney:

Danette Abney, Jr. granted 570 acres June 30, 1733 in Henrico County, Virginia, jointly with his brother, Abraham, which lay near Geroge Abney's land. Patented 290 acres in Hanover County, Virginia, August 26, 1748. He sold 800 acres in Halifax County, Virginia to Nathaniel Spraggins, August 9, 1759. He apparently was still living in 1763, but his death date is not recorded. He located in South Carolina with his family before the American Revolutionary War.

---

### Generation 11

- 115 2. **Martyn Kellogg** (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on Nov 15, 1595 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died in 1671 in Braintree, Essex, England. He married **Prudence Bird** (daughter of John Bird) on Oct 22, 1621 in Saint Michael's, Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, England.

- 115 3. **Prudence Bird** (daughter of John Bird) was born on Nov 23, 1596 in Bishop's Stortford, Hertford, England. She died before May 20, 1671 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.

Notes for Prudence Bird:

Prudence was born the same year that English navigator Sir Francis Drake died off the coast of Panama.

Source: <http://www.sirfrancisdrakehistory.net/>

Prudence Bird and Martyn Kellogg had the following children:

- i. John Kellogg (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born in 1622 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died before Mar 27, 1654.
- ii. Nathaniel Kellogg (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born on Mar 12, 1624 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died before Mar 03, 1657.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

576. iii. Joseph Kellogg (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born on Apr 01, 1626 in Great Leighs, England. He died on Jun 27, 1707 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. He married Abigail Terry on May 09, 1667 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. She was born on Sep 21, 1646 in Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut. She died on Oct 31, 1726 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts.
- iv. Sarah Kellogg (daughter of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born on Feb 01, 1628 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- v. Daniel Kellogg (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born on Feb 06, 1630 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died in 1688 in Norwalk, Connecticut. He married Bridget Bouton (daughter of John Bouton and Alice) about 1657. She was born about 1642 in Norwalk, Connecticut. She died in 1689 in Norwalk, Connecticut.
- vi. Samuel Kellogg (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born in 1632 in Braintree, Essex, England.
- vii. Martin Kellogg (son of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born in 1634 in Braintree, Essex, England.

Notes for Martin Kellogg:

Martin was born the year the first Oberammergau Passion Play was done.

Source:[http://www.oberammergau.de/ot\\_e/passionplay/](http://www.oberammergau.de/ot_e/passionplay/)

He was born the year Maryland was founded by English colonists sent by the second Lord Baltimore.

Source:<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maryland>

- viii. Jane Kellogg (daughter of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born in 1636 in Braintree, Essex, England.
- ix. Catherine Kellogg (daughter of Martyn Kellogg and Prudence Bird) was born in 1638 in Braintree, Essex, England.

116 0. **John Webster** (son of Matthew Webster and Elizabeth Ashton) was born on Aug 16, 1590 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on Apr 05, 1661 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. He married **Agnus Smith** on Nov 07, 1609 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

116 1. **Agnus Smith** was born in 1585. She died in 1667 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Notes for John Webster:

This American from England is the fifth Governor of the of the Colony of Connecticut. The Connecticut State Library has posted a biography on the Internet of the Governor at this source:

<http://www.cslib.org/gov/websterj.htm>

"John Webster was born on August 16, 1590 in Cossington, Leicestershire, England to Matthew and Elizabeth (Ashton) Webster. His was a family of some substance. On November 7, 1609, he and Agnes Smith were married at Cossington. They had five children



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

by the time they immigrated to New England, and had two more after they arrived.

"John Webster and his family settled in Watertown, Massachusetts in the early 1630s and moved to Hartford in 1636, probably with Thomas Hooker's group, which left Newtown, Massachusetts in April 1636. He was one of the original landholders of Hartford, was a member of the committee that sat with the Court of Magistrates of the Colony of Connecticut in 1637 and 1638, and became an Assistant to the General Court of the Colony of Connecticut in 1639. As an Assistant, he was one of a small group of men who were second in power only to the Governor, Deputy Governor, and General Court of Magistrates. He traveled to towns in Connecticut as a judge, helped create criminal laws for the colony, settled land and boundary disputes, helped the New England Congress supply Connecticut towns with soldiers and ammunition for an expedition against the Indians, and surveyed the highway from Hartford to Windsor. He was a Commissioner to the United Colonies of New England in 1654.

"The Colony of Connecticut elected him as Deputy Governor in 1655, with Thomas Welles as Governor. The next year, 1656, John Webster was elected as Governor. Elections were annual, and prior to 1659 it was believed that no person should serve a term of more than one year. In 1657 John Winthrop was elected as governor, with Thomas Welles as Deputy Governor and John Webster as Chief Magistrate.

"John Webster was one of the leading members of the First Congregational Church of Hartford, whose minister, the Rev. Thomas Hooker, was the dynamic leader of the first settlers that came to Hartford. When Hooker died in 1647, a controversy arose as to who should become his successor. The Rev. Samuel Stone, Hooker's assistant, was supported by a majority of the church members. However, Rev. Stone wanted to change some aspects of church procedures, including liberalizing the eligibility requirements for infant baptism and admission to communion, while limiting the autonomy of each congregation. A significant number of the parishioners disagreed with Stone and wanted Michael Wigglesworth as Rev. Hooker's successor. A religious dispute arose, and the congregation became split. Church and state were not separate at that time, so this became a political as well as a spiritual crisis for Hartford.

"The dissenting group, of which John Webster was a prominent member, wanted to withdraw from the Hartford church and move to Massachusetts, but Rev. Stone and his followers would not release them from their church covenant. The dissenters attempted to get other Congregational Churches in nearby towns to accept them, but none would. The principles disputed in Hartford were introduced in the General Assembly as the Half-Way Covenant in August 1657 and became points of conflict for Congregational Churches throughout New England for over a decade. A key provision allowed Congregational churches to baptize children of parents who had themselves been baptized but who had never professed conversion and had consequently never been fully admitted to the Church. The Half-Way Covenant was approved by a New England church synod in 1662 and finally passed by the Connecticut legislature in May 1669. On February 12, 1669/70 some members of the First Church of Hartford left to form the Second Church.

"Meanwhile, on April 18, 1659, through the arbitration of some Massachusetts Congregational Church leaders, many of the initial dissenters and Rev. Stone's faction signed an agreement for the former group to move to Massachusetts. The Hadley Company, as it was known, left Hartford shortly after that, with John Webster as one of its leaders. He was given the responsibility of laying out the roads for the company. He and his family went first to Northampton, Massachusetts, and later to Hadley, where he was made a magistrate in May 1660. He died there, of a fever, on April 5, 1661 and is buried in Hadley. His wife Agnes died in Hartford in 1667. His most famous descendant was Noah Webster, who was born in Hartford in 1758 and who died May 28, 1843 in New Haven.

"John Webster's home lot in Hartford, Connecticut was on the east side of what became Governor Street (the present Popieluszko Court)."

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source:<http://www.cslib.org/gov/websterj.htm>

Perhaps the descendant of most note from Gov. John Webster would be his third great grandson, Mr. Noah Webster, the famous lexicographer who produced in 1828 the well known Webster's Dictionary.

Agnus Smith and John Webster had the following children:

- i. Noah Webster (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith).
- ii. Matthew Webster (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on Feb 11, 1609 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.
- iii. Thomas Webster (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on Nov 24, 1616 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

Notes for Thomas Webster:

The year that Thomas was born, the Spanish poet Cervantes died in Madrid on April 23, 1616. It was the same year in which famed English Poet and Playwriter, William Shakespeare, died also on April 23, his 52nd birthday.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miguel\\_de\\_Cervantes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Miguel_de_Cervantes)  
<http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122>

580. iv. Robert Webster (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on Nov 17, 1619 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on May 31, 1676 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Treat (daughter of Richard Treat and Elizabeth) in 1652. She was born in Oct 1629 in Pitminster, Somerset County, England. She died in 1709 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. Anne Webster (daughter of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on Jul 29, 1621 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.
- vi. Mary Webster (daughter of John Webster and Agnus Smith) was born on Mar 30, 1623 in Essex, Cambridgeshire County, England.

116 **Richard Treat** was born on Aug 28, 1584 in Pitminster, Somerset, England. He died in  
2. 1669 in Wethersfield County, Hartford, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth**.

116 **Elizabeth**  
3.

Elizabeth and Richard Treat had the following children:

581. i. Elizabeth Treat (daughter of Richard Treat and Elizabeth) was born in Oct 1629 in Pitminster, Somerset County, England. She died in 1709 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She married Robert Webster (son of John Webster and Agnus Smith) in 1652. He was born on Nov 17, 1619 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on May 31, 1676 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. Robert Treat (son of Richard Treat and Elizabeth) was born on Feb 23, 1625 in Pitminster, Somerset, England. He died on Jul 12, 1710 in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut. He married Jane Tapp on Dec 25, 1647 in Milford, New Haven County, Connecticut. She was born in 1628. She died on Apr 08, 1703

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

in Milford, New Haven County, Connecticut.

116 **John Hopkins** (son of Stephen Hopkins and Constance Dudley) was born in 1614 in St.  
4. Stephens, London County, London, England. He died on Apr 14, 1654 in Hartford, Hartford  
County, Connecticut. He married **Jane Strong**.

116 **Jane Strong** was born in 1615 in Chartstock, Dorset County, England. She died on Nov 11,  
5. 1679 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Jane Strong and John Hopkins had the following child:

582. i. **Stephen Hopkins** (son of John Hopkins and Jane Strong) was born on Sep  
25, 1614 in Cambridge, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. He died on Oct  
06, 1689 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Dorcas  
Bronson. She was born on Dec 19, 1633 in Hartford, Hartford County,  
Connecticut. She died on May 13, 1697 in Hartford, Hartford County,  
Connecticut.

117 **William "The father of American History" Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice  
2. Hanson) was born on Mar 19, 1588 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on  
May 09, 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of  
Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on Aug 14, 1623 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

117 **Alice Carpenter** (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born on Aug 03,  
3. 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth  
Colony.

Notes for William "The father of American History" Bradford:

William Bradford, whose fame came as being Governor of Plymouth Colony during its early  
decades, is my seventh great grandfather on my father's side of the family. William's  
birthday is on the 360th anniversary of the death of The Mongol conqueror Genghis Khan,  
who died in 1227.

The year William was born, Virginia Dare was born August 18, 1587. Virginia was the first  
white child of English parents to be born in America. She was the daughter of Ananias and  
Eleanor Dare, members of Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony that settled Roanoke Island  
on the North Carolina coast. Since no trace remained of the colony when the relief  
expedition reached Roanoke in 1591, the child's fate is not known. Some special research  
done by me is posted at:

[http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Roanoke\\_Colony.htm](http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Roanoke_Colony.htm).

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia\\_Dare](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia_Dare)

William Bradford's father died in 1591 when the son was three years old. William then went  
to live with his grandfather, William Bradford, until the grandfather died in 1596. Then,  
young William went to live with his Uncle Robert Bradford, who resided in the little village of  
Scrooby, a place five miles from Austerfield and near the estate of the Brewsters, in  
Nottinghamshire. He joined the church where Rev. Richard Clifton and Rev. John Robinson  
preached, and was soon numbered among the "Separatists," becoming a leader among  
them.

His educational opportunities were meager, but he applied self learning, eventually  
becoming proficient in Dutch, Latin, French and Greek, along with some study of Hebrew,  
as he had a curiosity to read the Holy Scripture in its original languages. Obviously, his first  
language was English. Having workable knowledge of six languages in that day was quite  
an accomplishment.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

William Bradford lived in a turbulent time for England. A Church of England, broken away from Rome, but, headed by the likes of King James I, was not what many Christians wanted, and there arose two particular groups of objectors known as Puritans and as Separatists. Puritans sought to "purify" the Church of England, so they were not openly "rebellious" to the Church. On the other hand, the Separatists thought the Church of England beyond reform, and thus advocated a "separate" church.

The Rev. John Robinson at Scrooby in Nottinghamshire led this Separatist congregation. The congregation was formed in 1602. They met in the manor home of Postmaster William Brewster. They sought only to worship in their own way. They were peaceful and not confrontational to the Church of England authorities.

The believers in Scrooby were called Brownists, a derisive term in the minds of Church of England leaders, named after Robert Brown, a graduate of Cambridge University who was a catalyst for Protestant dissent in England in the late 1500's. Robinson was likened to Brown in his views. The Puritans were viewed as less threatening, as they had church buildings and could be found, if authorities wished to arrest them. The Separatists or Brownists met in homes and, therefore, had no church buildings.

A Scrooby resident, though not a Brownists congregation member, was our William Bradford. He, being destined to become the governor of Plymouth Colony, wrote of the Brownists's oppressive situation...

"They were both scoffed and scorned by the profane multitude ... and the poor people were so vexed with apparitors, and pusuants and commissarie counts, as truly their affliction was not small."

He also wrote some opposition to the positions taken by the Brownists. Bradford was not only a gifted writer, publishing his famous and moving diary, "A History of Plymouth Plantation," he would also become one of the heroic pioneers of Western history, laying the cornerstones that made possible the building of the American Republic.

However, in Scrooby, William Bradford was just another ChristianCitizen. He was a mere teenager when he arrived at Scrooby, son of a farmer. But his potential to be a leader was great, a Governor and a writer. His writings are credited with coining the term of "Pilgrims" to apply to these Christians who fared the Atlantic winter waters to seek freedom of worship and of pursuing life, unfettered by the shackles seen in the structures prevailing in England.

The Separatists came under persecution by the English government, since it was the Church of England, government-owned and sponsored, from which the group wanted separation. King James viewed them as rebels. In 1607, the people comprising the church at Scrooby made the decision to relocate to Amsterdam, a place where much religious tolerance was practiced. However, the harassment from the English government, including imprisonment of some of the members, including William Brester, delayed them in completing the move till 1608. This was a time when the Netherlands was enjoying its height of commercial shipping success around the then known world, and Amsterdam was considered probably the commercial capital of the world.

There were many Protestant churches in Amsterdam, due to the tolerance, but there was a lot of wrangling amongst themselves, and so the group from Scrooby relocated shortly to Leiden, a little south, along the coast, toward The Hague. In Leiden, they settled down to their various occupations. William Brewster became a publisher of books. Rev. John Robinson taught at the university. Many of these Christians worked in the clothing trades. Isaac Allerton was a tailor. William Bradford and William Pontus were fustian makers. Fustian was a coarse, heavy cloth made of cotton and flax, and it was used for clothing in Europe through the Middle Ages. It's thickness was similar to corduroy or velveteen. It is twilled and has a short pile or nap. So, our William Bradford was a man of the cloth, but he was not a Man of the Cloth!

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Even though freedom was good in Leiden, compared to England, being there was hard. They were not citizens, and so their employment opportunities were bottom-of-the barrel quality. They had jobs where work hours were very long and lowly paid. In addition, their youth seemed overly influenced by the great licentiousness of the youth native to that country, representing manifold temptations and much that was considered evil. So, after some 11 or 12 years in Leiden, the group decided to seek another place to live. They checked into the situation in England in 1620 to seek a solution.

Englishmen had begun to poke around the new world in the early 1600's. Our friends in Leiden followed the news about these developments with increasing interest. In 1607, Jamestown had become the first permanent English settlement. It's ironic that it is proclaimed in history as the first permanent English settlement, because it dissipated into nothingness by shortly after 1700, due to its impractical and inhospitable conditions. Williamsburg and other places flourished later. However, Capt. John Smith, who was a leader with the Jamestown settlement, explored further north and made a detailed map in 1616 all the way up to what became known as New England. It was probably due to Smith's writings that the Leiden Separatists knew of the area and it is quite probable that they had copies of his maps when they made the trip to sail to the New World.

It is recorded that Capt. Smith had offered his services to captain a ship for the Leiden group to the New World, but they declined his offer, allegedly because he was highly priced. They chose an English soldier who'd been living in Holland, named Myles Standish. The English Separatists were cautious of Smith's reputation as a swashbuckling braggadocio, which is probably the reason why they declined his services, but he wrote that they turned him down because of his cost.

Not all the Separatists in Leiden came in 1620. In fact, a majority of them remained in Leiden, some coming in a year or two later, others coming several years later, and some stayed, including their pastor, Rev. John Robinson, who stayed till his death March 1, 1624.

The group set sail August 5, 1620, from Delfshaven, England on the Speedwell with about 120 passengers, but that ship's springing a leak and other forms of inadequacy forced a return, putting in at nearby Plymouth, England. They reloaded onto the Mayflower for their effective launch to the New World. They continued with only 102 passengers, as some chose to stay in England, foregoing the challenge and the fear of the unknown, settling for the known, displeasing as it was. On November 22, they sighted land, what we later know as Cape Cod. "They had begun their long journey on the dock at Delfshaven to ask God's blessing; they ended it on the sands of Cape Cod, kneeling to thank Him for that blessing."

The Mayflower Compact, was written November 22, 1620 [This was November 11, old style calendar] off the Coast of what was to become Massachusetts. This is the first written agreement for self-government in America. It was signed on the Mayflower, before landing at what became Plymouth Colony. There were 41 adult males who signed the document. Of the 102 passengers, 37 were members of the "Separatists" who were fleeing religious persecution in Europe. Half the colony failed to survive the first winter, but the remainder lived on and prospered. One of the signers was William Bradford, whom some historians have called the Father of American History. He basically was self-educated.

The document was an expression of all the group. However, most likely, it was primarily composed by one writer who, no doubt, received editorial suggestions prior to the mass signing. The composer is never identified, but William Bradford's seemingly most literate man among the signers was most likely the composer. Another reason giving credibility that Bradford composed it is that no copy of the original document survives. The only reason we have the words of the Mayflower Compact is that Bradford quoted the document in its entirety in his historical writing of the times. His ability to recollect the complete words gives credence to the idea that he originated them for the most part.

Listen to the stirring words of this compact:

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

### The Mayflower Compact

"In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the Loyal Subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord, King James, by the Grace of God, of England, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith.

"Having undertaken for the Glory of God, and Advancement of the Christian Faith, and the Honour of our King and Country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia; do by these presents, solemnly and mutually in the Presence of God and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil Body Politick, for our better Ordering and Preservation, and Furtherance of the Ends aforesaid; And by Virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame, such just and equal Laws, Ordinances, Acts, Constitutions and Offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the General good of the Colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Cod the eleventh of November, in the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Anno Domini, 1620."

Are not these words compelling as to Christian purpose? Although no one is quite sure what happened to the original copy of the Mayflower Compact, the world is fortunate enough to know what it said, because of the prudent gesture of Governor William Bradford to make a handwritten copy.

Early tragedy hit on December 9, 1620 when Bradford's wife, Dorothea May Bradford, drowned overboard before the band of Pilgrims had landed. It was early in the dawn hours, and no one witnessed the fall. The cause of the fall was never determined.

There were only 23 family units to survive that cold winter after arriving November 21, 1620 in what is now Provincetown Harbor. It was not until December 26 that they selected Plymouth on Cape Cod to establish their living quarters. That was less than 50 people by then. However, today it can be estimated that some 25+ million of our country's 310 million population probably are descended from that original group of 102 Englishmen. Most of them were members of the Separatists religious movement in England, which objected to the Roman Catholic likeness of the Church of England.

These Pilgrims had a serious and purposeful dedication to following the ways of God... it is even viewed by some writers that the Pilgrims actually believed they were establishing the closest thing to God's Kingdom on earth as may be possible. After such was their thirst for advancement and establishment.

These Pilgrims were a mere handful of Light-bearers, on the edge of a vast and Dark Continent. But the Light of Jesus Christ was penetrating further into the heart of America. William Bradford would write with remarkable discernment. "As one small candle may light a thousand, so the light kindled here has shown unto many, yea in some sort to our whole nation . . . We have noted these things so that you might see their worth and not negligently lose what your fathers have obtained with so much hardship."

In the first few days ashore, they were approached by a native American who greeted them with "Welcome Englishmen." This was quite a surprise to them. However this Indian native, Samoset by name, had been captured by earlier voyagers and taken to show off in Spain and England for a couple of years, thus his learning English. He'd been returned to his homeland, as probably thought hopelessly untrainable for living in European culture. However Samoset became a significant communication asset for the Pilgrims.

In April 1621, Bradford succeeded Governor John Carver, who died, as chief executive of Plymouth Colony. Except for five years, Bradford served as governor almost continuously from 1621 through 1656, having been reelected in 30 of the annual election times. In 1621 he negotiated a treaty with Massasoit, the chief of the Wampanoag Indians. Under the

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

treaty, which was vital to the maintenance and growth of the colony, Massasoit disavowed Indian claims to the Plymouth area and pledged peace with the colonists.

Massasoit's problem was that his tribe had been about 30,000, but a pestilence had reduced their number to about 300. He feared being taken over by another Indian tribe. He wisely realized that developing the friendship with the Pilgrims, who had muskets and some military expertise, would be an ally to protect his tribe. That proved correct, and there was never any Indian conflicts during Bradford's life time, except for a few attacks by Captain Miles Standish that were punishment to some Indians who were competitors to Massasoit's tribe.

Bradford was a delegate on four occasions to the New England Confederation, of which he was twice elected president. His History of Plymouth Plantation (1656) is the primary source of information about the pilgrims.

It was the fall of 1621 when this vigorous band of survivors from that first terrible fatal winter first celebrated what we have come to know as a festival of Thanksgiving. Gov. Bradford called for the occasion, and the only two sets of recorded words do we have to describe come from Edward Winslow and Gov. Bradford:

"Our harvest being gotten in, our Governour sent foure men on fowling, that so we might after a more special manner rejoyce together, after we had gathered the fruit of our labours; they foure in one day killed as much fowle, as with a little helpe beside, served the Company almost a weeke, at which time amongst other Recreations, we exercised our Armes, many of the Indians coming amongst us, and amongst the rest their greatest King Massasoit, with some nintie men, whom for three dayes we entertained and feasted, and they went out and filled five Deere, which they brought to the Plantation and bestowed on our Governour, and upon the Captaine, and others. And although it be not alwayes so plentifull, as it was at this time with us, yet by the goodnesse of God, we are so farre from want, that we often wish you partakers of our plentie." (W. De D. Love, "Fast & Thanksgiving Days in New England," Winslow's words, 1895).

and

"They began now to gather in the small harvest they had, and to fit up their houses and dwellings against winter, being all well recovered in health and strength and had all things in good plenty. For as some were thus employed in affairs abroad, others were exercised in fishing, about cod and bass and other fish, of which they took good store, of which every family had their portion. All the summer there was no want; and now began to come in store of fowl, as winter approached, of which this place did abound when they came first (but afterward decreased by degrees). And besides waterfowl, there was great store of wild turkeys, of which they took many, besides venison, etc. Besides, they had about a peck of meal a week to a person, or now since harvest, Indian corn to that proportion. Which made many afterwards write so largely of their plenty here to their friends in England, which were not feigned but true reports."

(<http://www.pilgrimhall.org/1stthnks.htm>, Gov. Bradford's words).

What has come down in American tradition as the "First Thanksgiving" was actually a harvest festival. In the spring of 1621, the colonists planted their first crops in Patuxet's abandoned fields. While they had limited success with wheat and barley, their corn crop proved very successful, thanks to Squanto who taught them how to plant corn in hills, using fish as a fertilizer.

In October of 1621, the Pilgrims celebrated their first harvest with feasting and games, as was the custom in England, as well as with prayer. The celebration served to boost the morale of the 50 remaining colonists and also to impress their allies. Among the Native People attending were Massasoit and 90 Wampanoag men.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source for preceding two paragraphs:[http://www.pilgrimhall.org/f\\_thanks.htm](http://www.pilgrimhall.org/f_thanks.htm)

Continuing with the earlier quoted source:

An aside note is appropriate at this point, to recognize that this Thanksgiving celebration was actually not the first Thanksgiving celebration to take place on ground that ultimately became the United States. The first one happened on April 28, 1598, twenty-two years earlier than the Plymouth Colony celebration.

That first Thanksgiving was a group of Spaniards, led by the Spanish explorer, Juan de Onate, that feasted on the river banks of the Rio Grande after arriving near what now is El Paso, Texas. They had just made it through a 350 mile trek from Santa Barbara, Mexico, across the Chihauhuan Desert, so they had plenty to celebrate. In 1990, the Texas Legislature passed a resolution recognizing San Elizario, Texas, on the outskirts of El Paso, as the site of the first true Thanksgiving. It is also of interest to note that my great uncle, Alfred (Fred) Lansing Sharpe, established a ranch close to San Elizario about 1899, and he was elected a Texas Representative from that area in 1904.

Source:"Texas Curiosities" by John Kelso, The Globe Pequot Press,Bulford, Connecticut, 2000, page 160.

A study of Bradford's writings and other research into the operation of the Plymouth Colony emphasizes that community's commitment was to Christian ideals in service and in work ethic. They not only propagated with many children per household, but they propagated their religious and work ethic in ways which resulted in Plymouth's prosperity and vigor. And even though today's Plymouth is mostly a thriving tourist town, it does anchor the culture and the being of the New World by those who would choose to come as God's children and for His honor and Glory.

But, what about the Protestant spirit of capitalism? Benjamin Hart in his book said that the Puritan's contribution to America's political institutions (included): written constitutions, separation of powers, regular elections, the secret ballot, the federalist principle, religious toleration and separation of church and state. But there is also a strong connection between the rise of Puritanism and the emergence of capitalism.

To appreciate fully that fact, it is worth reflecting briefly on conditions in Europe prior to the economic revolution, which began to take place following the Protestant Reformation. Living standards for most people in medieval Europe were poor. About 90% of the people spent their waking hours working in agriculture, trying to acquire food. Whether or not one could eat on a particular day was a major source in insecurity. Poor weather often meant going to bed hungry... and extended poor weather could mean starvation ...

The Protestant Work Ethic created reliable patterns of behavior, which were so important for the development of a market system .... Capitalism and Puritanism fed off each other. Both developments placed responsibility on individual initiative; and both involved a clean break from the paternalistic and static feudal order of England. Both were highly destructive of hierarchy and empowered the individual to determine his own fate.

It certainly can be propositioned that these are the reasons the Plymouth Colony was so successful in enduring long term, versus the poor quality spiritual and civic values at the foundations of the ill-fated Jamestown Colony, a colony established in 1607, but which could not survive past the early 1700's. It is of interest that this writer wrote and made a presentation to this effect to a Dallas, Texas chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1997, and it subsequently was proclaimed the best program of the year among all of the DAR chapters in Texas that year.

These are the events and influences of our famous William Bradford, man of God, leader of the pilgrims. He is hailed by some historians as the Father of American History, due to his extensive and complete written journals of the life of the pilgrims in much of the 1600's.



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

These writings are the most extensive of the relative few writings which exist today from that era of our history.

"It was not until 1793 that the name "Pilgrims" was applied to them in general. In that year, on the celebration of "Forefathers Day" at Plymouth, the Reverend Chandler Robbins, who preached the sermon, used the term. He had gone through the church records and had found a copy of William Bradford's description of the departure from Leiden. Bradford told of the reluctance of "the saints" to leave the city and then said, "but they knew they were pilgrims and looked not much on those things, but lifted up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits." In his sermon Robbins applied the name Pilgrims to the Forefathers and the name thus gained currency".(--Collier's Ency.)

Source: <http://www.avbtab.org/rc/pilgrims.htm>

On November 16, 1621, The Papal Chancery first adopted January 1st as the beginning of the calendar year. Previously, March was the first month, which explains why our modern names for the 9th\_12th months begin instead with prefixes meaning "7" (sept\_), "8" (oct\_) "9" (nov\_)and "10" (dec\_).

The first income tax in American history was imposed in 1643 by the colonists of New Plymouth, Massachusetts. That was in the administration of Governor William Bradford. So, we must claim or admit that our ancestor initiated income tax in this new land.

Source:Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with AmericanHistory," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53thStreet, New York NY 10022, page 1.

Most people believe that Plymouth Colony was named by the Mayflower Pilgrims, because they had set sail from Plymouth, England. Such is not accurate. In 1614, Captain John Smith sailed from Jamestown, Virginia, on his first exploring mission to the northeast. He returned with a map cluttered with "barbarous" names representing Indian villages. Smith showed the map to Prince Charles and asked His Royal Highness to provide good English names in place of the Indian ones. Prince Charles obliged, and changed the Indian name of "Accomack" to "Plymouth," years before any white man settled there as a colony.

Source:"All the People Some of the Time" (Ann Arbor, Michigan, WilliamL. Clements Library, 1941, page 8.

Governor William Bradford represents one of the most significant historical figures in American history. He was a man used by God in establishing a society that was based upon God-fearing ideals. The honor is high for our family to have a direct lineal relationship with this outstanding man of history.

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her secondhusband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Thisdescendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She alsois my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source:[www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, having formerly been the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundation purchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Million and sold it in 2008 at auction to an undisclosed buyer for \$21.3 million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

Alice Carpenter and William "The father of American History" Bradford had the following children:

586. i. William Bradford (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born on Jun 17, 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 20, 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Mary Atwood between 1667-1668 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born in Jan 1655 in Duxbury, Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died on Jan 06, 1715 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.
- ii. Mercy Bradford (daughter of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born before May 1627 in Plymouth,

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Massachusetts. She died before May 09, 1657. She married Benjamin Vermayes on Dec 21, 1648 in Plymouth, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

- iii. Joseph Bradford (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) was born in May 1630 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 15, 1715 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Jael Hobart on May 25, 1664 in Hingham, Plymouth, Massachusetts.

117 **Thomas Richard**  
4.

Thomas Richard had the following child:

- 587. i. Alice Richards (daughter of Thomas Richard) was born about 1627 in England. She died on Dec 12, 1671 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married William Bradford (son of William "The father of American History" Bradford and Alice Carpenter) on Apr 23, 1650 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts. He was born on Jun 17, 1624 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 20, 1704 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

117 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about 1559 in  
6. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Jul 15, 1591 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) on Jun 21, 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

117 **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) was born on Dec 18, 1562 in Austerfield,  
7. Yorkshire County, England. She died on May 23, 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

William fathered his son, William, by a wife whose name is uncertain. We show the name of Alice Hanson as William's wife, but at least one genealogical reporter indicates Alice is a second wife. ([www.journeyback.com/DUNHAM/fam01532.htm](http://www.journeyback.com/DUNHAM/fam01532.htm)). However, he is treated in this report as if he had only one marriage.

He died when his last child, William (future Governor of the Plymouth Colony) was only two years old.

Notes for Alice Hanson:

On October 19, 1562, the year of Alice's birth, there was the birth of George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. A recognized leader of the English Calvinists, Abbot also demonstrated Puritan sympathies, and took a leading part in translating the 1611 King James Version of the Bible.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Abbot\\_\(Archbishop\\_of\\_Canterbury\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Abbot_(Archbishop_of_Canterbury))

Alice Hanson and William Bradford had the following children:

- i. Margaret Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Mar 08, 1585 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on Mar 08, 1585 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.
- ii. Alice Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Oct 30, 1587 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on Jan 30, 1607 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for Alice Bradford:

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

The year Alice was born, Virginia Dare was born August 18, 1587. Virginia was the first white child of English parents to be born in America. She was the daughter of Ananias and Elenor Dare, members of Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony that settled Roanoke Island on the North Carolina coast. Since no trace remained of the colony when the relief expedition reached Roanoke in 1591, the child's fate is not known.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia\\_Dare](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia_Dare)

117 2. iii. William "The father of American History" Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Mar 19, 1588 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on May 09, 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on Aug 14, 1623 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

117 8. **Alexander Carpenter** (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born about 1560 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died in 1612. He married **Priscilla Dillen** before 1583.

117 9. **Priscilla Dillen**

Notes for Alexander Carpenter:

Alexander Carpenter was from Wrington, Somersetshire, England. Here is a picture of Alexander's family through the channel of his daughters.

The Carpenter sisters were the daughters of Alexander Carpenter. Alexander and his family were members of John Robinson's congregation who moved to Leiden. Three of Alexander's daughters married in Leiden. One of these married daughters died without children but the remaining four immigrated to Plymouth after 1620 and occupied important positions in the civic life in Plymouth.

Juliana married George Morton, in Leiden in July 1612. Juliana and George and their children arrived in Plymouth in 1623 probably aboard the Anne. Morton was one of the authors Mourt's Relation the first account of life in Plymouth written to entice Englishmen to settle in Plymouth. George Morton died in 1624 and Juliana married Manasseh Kempton but had no children by him. In the 1627 cattle division, Juliana, Manasseh, and her children by Morton (Nathaniel, John, Ephraim and Patience) were listed in Bradford's company. Juliana's oldest son Nathaniel was born in Leiden in 1613. In 1647 Nathaniel became clerk of the Plymouth court, a position he held until his death in 1685. Throughout his life, Nathaniel held strong opinions that influenced civic life in Plymouth. Juliana died in 1664/5 and Nathaniel died in 1685.

After the death of her father Alexander, Mary Carpenter cared for her mother in Leiden. After she died, William and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford wrote to Mary in 1645 asking her to come to Plymouth to live with them. Mary immigrated to Plymouth but never married.

Alice Carpenter married Edward Southworth in Leiden in 1613. Edward died before 1620. After the death of his wife in 1620, William Bradford wrote to Alice inviting her to come to Plymouth. She arrived on the Anne in June 1623 and married Bradford in August 1623. Alice's two sons by Southworth, Constant (b 1614/6) and Thomas (b 1616/20), moved to Plymouth in ca 1628 to live in Bradford's home. Three sons were born to Alice and William Bradford: William, Mercy and Joseph. William later served as assistant to his father.

Agnes married the widower Dr. Samuel Fuller in Leiden in April 1613. They had no children.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

She died sometime before 1617 and Samuel Fuller married Bridget Lee in Leiden in 1617. Bridget arrived in America in 1623 aboard the *Anne*. Fuller was a signer of the Mayflower Compact and served the colony as surgeon, physician and church deacon. Bridget was the colony's midwife and thought to be a deaconess as well. Fuller died in Plymouth before the cattle division in 1627.

Priscilla arrived in Plymouth after the cattle division of 1627. She married William Wright in Plymouth after 1627 but before 1633. William arrived in Plymouth on the *Fortune* in 1621 and assumed leading roles in Plymouth affairs but unfortunately died in 1633. Priscilla married John Cooper in 1634. John Cooper's sisters, Ann and Lydia Cooper, married Ephraim and Nathaniel Morton. John and Priscilla moved to Scituate where he was constable in 1639. They later moved to Barnstable where he was a deputy in 1642. John's will is dated in 1676.

Priscilla Dillen and Alexander Carpenter had the following children:

- i. Juliana Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1583 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died on Feb 19, 1665. She married George Morton in Jul 1612 in Leiden, Holland. He was born in England. He died in 1624 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.

Notes for Manasseh Kempton:

Manasseh Kempton immigrated either on the *Anne* or the *Little James* in 1623 from England. Manasseh (also written Manasses) was the son of George Kempton, whose other children included Ephraim, William, Annis, and probably Francis. Manasseh went to Colchester, Essex where he may have become involved with a Separatist congregation. From there, he joined Henry Jacob's Separatist congregation in London in 1620.

Manasseh Kempton came over as a single man in 1623. He was a freeman of Plymouth in 1633. He served as a deputy to the Plymouth General Court and on a number of juries and committees. He owned land in several towns besides Plymouth, including Eastham and Dartmouth, much of which he gave to his stepchildren. Manasseh married Julian (Carpenter) Morton, widow of George Morton, before May 1627. She married George Morton in Leiden on July 23, 1612, and had five children. The family came to Plymouth on the *Anne* in 1623, and George died in June 1624. Manasseh and Julian Kempton had no recorded children.

- ii. Agnes Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1585 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died in 1615 in Leyden, Holland. She married Samuel Fuller in Apr 1613 in Leiden, Holland. He died in Before 1627.

Notes for Agnes Carpenter:

She arrived in 1623 on the *Anne*, after her husband's 1620 arrival on the *Mayflower*.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Samuel Fuller:

Dr. Fuller had a first wife, but we do not have a name for her, and we know of no children that gave issue in that first marriage.

Source:[www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- 117 3. iii. Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony. She married Edward Southworth (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. He was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England.
- iv. Mary Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1596 in Wrington, Somerssetshire, England. She died on Mar 20, 1688 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Notes for Mary Carpenter:

After the death of her father, Mary cared for her mother in Leiden. After her mother died, William and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford wrote to Mary in 1645, asking that she move to Plymouth Colony to be with them. She did that, but never married.

Source:[www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- v. Priscilla Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1597 in Wrington, Somerssetshire, England. She died on Dec 29, 1689 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married John Cooper in 1634 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.

Notes for Priscilla Carpenter:

Priscilla arrived in Plymouth Colony shortly after the 1627 Cattle Division.

Notes for John Cooper:

John and Priscilla moved from Plymouth Colony to Scituate, where he was constable in 1639. They later moved to Barnstable, where he was a deputy in 1642. John's will is dated in 1676.

Source:[www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- vi. William Carpenter (son of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1599 in Wrington, Somerssetshire, England. He died before 1610 in England.

Notes for William Carpenter:

William Carpenter was born the same year as was born Oliver Cromwell (4/25/1599 - 9/3/1658), English soldier and statesman; Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland (1653-8)

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver\\_Cromwell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell)

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

William died early, but his young age is not known.

122 **Thomas Spencer** (son of Gerald Spencer and Alice Whitbread) was born on Mar 29, 1607  
4. in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England. He died on Sep 11, 1687 in Hartford, Hartford County,  
Connecticut. He married **Ann Derifield** on Sep 11, 1645 in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England.

122 **Ann Derifield** was born about 1610 in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England. She died about  
5. 1645 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Ann Derifield and Thomas Spencer had the following children:

612. i. **Obadiah Spencer** (son of Thomas Spencer and Ann Derifield) was born about 1639 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in May 1712 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Mary Disborough (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) in 1665 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born in 1641 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died about 1711 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. **Thomas Spencer** (son of Thomas Spencer and Ann Derifield) was born in 1641 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iii. **Samuel Spencer** (son of Thomas Spencer and Ann Derifield) was born about 1643 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

122 **Nicholas Disborough** was born on Jun 16, 1612 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.  
6. He died on Aug 31, 1683 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married **Mary Bronson** in 1640 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

122 **Mary Bronson** was born in Mar 1623 in Chelmsford, Essex County, England. She died in  
7. 1670 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

Mary Bronson and Nicholas Disborough had the following children:

613. i. **Mary Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born in 1641 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She died about 1711 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She married Obadiah Spencer (son of Thomas Spencer and Ann Derifield) in 1665 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He was born about 1639 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He died in May 1712 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- ii. **Sarah Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born in 1642 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iii. **Hannah Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born on Jun 19, 1645 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- iv. **Phebe Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born on Dec 20, 1646 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.
- v. **Abigail Disborough** (daughter of Nicholas Disborough and Mary Bronson) was born on Feb 01, 1649 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

131 **Robert King** (son of Francis King and Dorothy Aston) was born about 1625 in England. He  
2. died in 1693 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married **Elizabeth Brooke** between 1650-1668 in Stafford County, Virginia.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

131 **Elizabeth Brooke** was born in Norfolk, Virginia.  
3.

Elizabeth Brooke and Robert King had the following children:

656. i. William King (son of Robert King and Elizabeth Brooke) was born about 1659 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died before May 22, 1702 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married Judith Peyton. She was born in 1662 in Nominy, Westmoreland County, Virginia. She was born in 1662 in Nominy, Westmoreland County, Virginia.
- ii. Robert King (son of Robert King and Elizabeth Brooke) was born in 1662 in New Kent, Stafford County, Virginia.
- iii. Joseph King (son of Robert King and Elizabeth Brooke) was born in 1664 in Near Dieppe.

136 **William Blaise** was born about 1675. He died before May 03, 1765 in Middlesex, Virginia.  
2.

William Blaise had the following child:

681. i. Sarah Blaise (daughter of William Blaise) was born about 1664 in Middlesex, Virginia. She died on Oct 09, 1716 in Middlesex, Virginia. She married Marvel Moseley. He was born about 1653. He died on Feb 13, 1721.

136 **William Hodges** was born in 1670. He married **Charity Ramsey**.  
8.

136 **Charity Ramsey**  
9.

Charity Ramsey and William Hodges had the following child:

684. i. Thomas Hodges (son of William Hodges and Charity Ramsey) was born in 1680. He died in 1750 in Goochland, Virginia. He married Christian Woodson. She was born in 1683. She died in 1717.

179 **George Abney** (son of Paul Abney and Maria "Mary" Brooksby) was born about 1613 in Leichestor, England. He died on May 03, 1661 in Leichestor, England. He married **Bathusa Sleaton**.  
2.

179 **Bathusa Sleaton**  
3.

Notes for Bathusa Sleaton:

Her will left most of her estate to Dannett, described as her onlyson. She appointed two poor people executors, giving them fiveshillings each. As Dannett was not in England, he never claimed hisinheritance. The Honorable John Rutledge Abney went to England tocheck on this and found it had already been escheated to the crown,and it has been a family tradition the family were heirs to propertyin England.

Her maiden name has also been spelled "Stratton," as reported to me byMr. Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas in October 2004 by e-mail.

Bathusa Sleaton and George Abney had the following children:

- i. Paul Abney (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born about 1652.



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Notes for Paul Abney:

Paul married Mary Lee, daughter of Rev. Joseph Lee, his step-father. Paul settled in Virginia. Evidently through his cousin, Sir Thomas Abney, Lord Mayor of London and a prominent merchant, he secured a place on a sloop in the Virginia trade with the rank of Lieutenant on September 15, 1679.

While on a voyage and in command of that sloop, about a day's sail from Virginia, the sloop was seized by a Spanish man-of-war belonging to the Barlovento Fleet. The ship, his passengers and cargo was seized by the Vice Admiral of the Spanish ship for his own use. Paul presented the Governor's pass to the Vice Admiral, who wiped his breeches with it and threw it back at him. Paul was forced to sign a receipt of having received money for the cargo, which he had not, or else be discharged. The Council demanded satisfaction from Spain, but did not push the matter.

On January 3, 1686, Paul signed a statement of Capt. Bartholomew Sharpe to the Earl of Sunderland as to the disloyalty. On June 26, 1686, Paul made a deposition and on October 28th following, Governor Richard Coney, writing to the deputy Governor, Sir James Russell, begged that Sharpe, Abney and Mr. Valley be not imprisoned. Rather than return to England, it seems Paul decided to remain in Virginia.

Before leaving on this cruise, he had become engaged to marry Mary Lee, his step sister. Dannett, his younger brother, brought Mary Lee to Virginia when he came, and Mary Lee married Paul Abney.

- ii. Dannet Abney (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born about 1655. He died about 1655 in Died in infancy.
- iii. George Abney (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born about 1659.
- 896. iv. Dannett Abney (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born on Feb 26, 1659 in Leichester, England. He died on Mar 05, 1732 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He married an unknown spouse about 1702.

---

### Generation 12

230 4. **Phillippe Kellogg** (son of Thomas Kellogg and Florence Byrd) was born on Sep 15, 1560 in Bocking, Essex, England. He died on Oct 24, 1583 in Debden, Essex, England. He married **Annie Annis Minot** on Oct 02, 1579 in Bocking, Essex, England.

230 5. **Annie Annis Minot** was born in 1561 in Bocking, Essex, England. She died in Great Leighs, Essex, England.

Notes for Phillippe Kellogg:

"Phillippe Kellogg, first appears in Bocking, Essex County, a parish adjoining Braintree, on 15 September 1583, when his son, Thomas, was baptised. Two years later he was in Great Leighs, where his son, Robert, was baptised in 1585, the first time that the name Kellogg appears in the registers of that parish. Baptismal records for all his children have not been found, as is shown by the burial of his unrecorded daughter, Annis, in Great Leighs, on 25 May 1611. The registers of Great Leighs exist back to 1558.

"A search of the Court rolls of Great Leighs fails to reveal the name of Kellogg. No record of his death has been found, and since the records of Great Leighs are quite full, it is probable that he did not die there. He may have removed to Braintree and had other children, but the

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

records of Braintree extend no farther back than 1660 and the earliest known date of a Kellogg in Braintree was in 1623, when Moses Woll mentioned Phillippe's son, Robert, in his will."

Source: <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

Annie Annis Minot and Phillippe Kellogg had the following children:

- i. Thomas Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on Sep 15, 1583 in Brocking, Essex, England. He died in Nov 1663. He married Tabitha Hills.
- ii. Annis Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born in 1584 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died in May 1611 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- iii. Robert Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on Nov 14, 1585 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- iv. Mary Kellogg (daughter of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on Feb 16, 1588 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. She married William Stotturme on Jan 05, 1626 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He was born about 1584 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He was born about 1584 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- v. Prudence Kellogg (daughter of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on Mar 20, 1592 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- vi. Nathaniel Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born in 1594 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died in New England. He married Elizabeth.
- 115 2. vii. Martyn Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born on Nov 15, 1595 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. He died in 1671 in Braintree, Essex, England. He married Prudence Bird (daughter of John Bird) on Oct 22, 1621 in Saint Michael's, Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, England. She was born on Nov 23, 1596 in Bishop's Stortford, Hertford, England. She died before May 20, 1671 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- viii. John Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born in 1599 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.

Notes for John Kellogg:

John Kellogg was born the same year as was born Oliver Cromwell (4/25/1599 - 9/3/1658), English soldier and statesman; Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland (1653-8)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver\\_Cromwell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell)

- ix. Jane Kellogg (daughter of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born in 1599 in Great Leighs, Essex, England.
- x. Rachel Kellogg (daughter of Phillippe Kellogg and Annie Annis Minot) was born in 1603 in Great Leighs, Essex, England. She married Samuel Cave.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

6.

John Bird had the following child:

115 i. Prudence Bird (daughter of John Bird) was born on Nov 23, 1596 in Bishop's  
3. Stor, Herford, England. She died before May 20, 1671 in Great Leighs,  
Essex, England. She married Martyn Kellogg (son of Phillippe Kellogg and  
Annie Annis Minot) on Oct 22, 1621 in Saint Michael's, Bishops Stortford,  
Hertfordshire, England. He was born on Nov 15, 1595 in Great Leighs, Essex,  
England. He died in 1671 in Braintree, Essex, England.

232 **Matthew Webster** was born in 1564 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died  
0. on Sep 13, 1592 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He married **Elizabeth  
Ashton** on Apr 17, 1587 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

232 **Elizabeth Ashton** was born in 1566 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. She  
1. died in 1593 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England.

Notes for Matthew Webster:

Matthew was born in 1564, the same year in which it is generally believed that English poet  
and dramatist William Shakespeare was born on April 23, 1564. Shakespeare died on the  
same date 52 years later.

Source: <http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122>

Elizabeth Ashton and Matthew Webster had the following child:

116 i. John Webster (son of Matthew Webster and Elizabeth Ashton) was born on  
0. Aug 16, 1590 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. He died on Apr  
05, 1661 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. He married Agnus  
Smith on Nov 07, 1609 in Cossington, Leicestershire County, England. She  
was born in 1585. She died in 1667 in Hartford, Hartford County,  
Connecticut.

232 **Stephen Hopkins** (son of Nicholas Hopkins and Mary Poole) was born on Oct 29, 1581 in  
8. Wortley, Wotton Underedge, Gloucestershire, England. He died in 1644 in Plymouth,  
Plymouth County, Massachusetts. He married **Constance Dudley**.

232 **Constance Dudley** was born in 1580 in London, Middlesex County, England. She died in  
9. 1610 in London, Middlesex County, England.

Notes for Stephen Hopkins:

Stephen Hopkins is a Mayflower passenger who is my ninth greatgrandfather.

Constance Dudley and Stephen Hopkins had the following child:

116 i. John Hopkins (son of Stephen Hopkins and Constance Dudley) was born in  
4. 1614 in St. Stephens, London County, London, England. He died on Apr 14,  
1654 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Jane Strong. She  
was born in 1615 in Chartstock, Dorset County, England. She died on Nov  
11, 1679 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut.

234 **William Bradford** (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about 1559 in  
4. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Jul 15, 1591 in Austerfield, Yorkshire  
County, England. He married **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) on Jun 21, 1584 in  
Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- 234 5. **Alice Hanson** (daughter of John Hanson) was born on Dec 18, 1562 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on May 23, 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

William fathered his son, William, by a wife whose name is uncertain. We show the name of Alice Hanson as William's wife, but at least one genealogical reporter indicates Alice is a second wife. ([www.journeyback.com/DUNHAM/fam01532.htm](http://www.journeyback.com/DUNHAM/fam01532.htm)). However, he is treated in this report as if he had only one marriage.

He died when his last child, William (future Governor of the Plymouth Colony) was only two years old.

Notes for Alice Hanson:

On October 19, 1562, the year of Alice's birth, there was the birth of George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. A recognized leader of the English Calvinists, Abbot also demonstrated Puritan sympathies, and took a leading part in translating the 1611 King James Version of the Bible.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Abbot\\_\(Archbishop\\_of\\_Canterbury\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Abbot_(Archbishop_of_Canterbury))

Alice Hanson and William Bradford had the following children:

- i. Margaret Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Mar 08, 1585 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on Mar 08, 1585 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.
- ii. Alice Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Oct 30, 1587 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on Jan 30, 1607 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for Alice Bradford:

The year Alice was born, Virginia Dare was born August 18, 1587. Virginia was the first white child of English parents to be born in America. She was the daughter of Ananias and Elenor Dare, members of Sir Walter Raleigh's ill-fated colony that settled Roanoke Island on the North Carolina coast. Since no trace remained of the colony when the relief expedition reached Roanoke in 1591, the child's fate is not known.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia\\_Dare](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Virginia_Dare)

- 117 2. iii. William "The father of American History" Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Hanson) was born on Mar 19, 1588 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on May 09, 1657 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on Aug 14, 1623 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

- 234 6. **Alexander Carpenter** (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born about 1560 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died in 1612. He married **Priscilla Dillen** before 1583.

- 234 7. **Priscilla Dillen**

Notes for Alexander Carpenter:

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Alexander Carpenter was from Wrington, Somersetshire, England. Here is a picture of Alexander's family through the channel of his daughters.

The Carpenter sisters were the daughters of Alexander Carpenter. Alexander and his family were members of John Robinson's congregation who moved to Leiden. Three of Alexander's daughters married in Leiden. One of these married daughters died without children but the remaining four immigrated to Plymouth after 1620 and occupied important positions in the civic life in Plymouth.

Juliana married George Morton, in Leiden in July 1612. Juliana and George and their children arrived in Plymouth in 1623 probably aboard the *Anne*. Morton was one of the authors of Mourt's Relation, the first account of life in Plymouth written to entice Englishmen to settle in Plymouth. George Morton died in 1624 and Juliana married Manasseh Kempton but had no children by him. In the 1627 cattle division, Juliana, Manasseh, and her children by Morton (Nathaniel, John, Ephraim and Patience) were listed in Bradford's company. Juliana's oldest son Nathaniel was born in Leiden in 1613. In 1647 Nathaniel became clerk of the Plymouth court, a position he held until his death in 1685. Throughout his life, Nathaniel held strong opinions that influenced civic life in Plymouth. Juliana died in 1664/5 and Nathaniel died in 1685.

After the death of her father Alexander, Mary Carpenter cared for her mother in Leiden. After she died, William and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford wrote to Mary in 1645 asking her to come to Plymouth to live with them. Mary immigrated to Plymouth but never married.

Alice Carpenter married Edward Southworth in Leiden in 1613. Edward died before 1620. After the death of his wife in 1620, William Bradford wrote to Alice inviting her to come to Plymouth. She arrived on the *Anne* in June 1623 and married Bradford in August 1623. Alice's two sons by Southworth, Constant (b 1614/6) and Thomas (b 1616/20), moved to Plymouth in ca 1628 to live in Bradford's home. Three sons were born to Alice and William Bradford: William, Mercy and Joseph. William later served as assistant to his father.

Agnes married the widower Dr. Samuel Fuller in Leiden in April 1613. They had no children. She died sometime before 1617 and Samuel Fuller married Bridget Lee in Leiden in 1617. Bridget arrived in America in 1623 aboard the *Anne*. Fuller was a signer of the Mayflower Compact and served the colony as surgeon, physician and church deacon. Bridget was the colony's midwife and thought to be a deaconess as well. Fuller died in Plymouth before the cattle division in 1627.

Priscilla arrived in Plymouth after the cattle division of 1627. She married William Wright in Plymouth after 1627 but before 1633. William arrived in Plymouth on the *Fortune* in 1621 and assumed leading roles in Plymouth affairs but unfortunately died in 1633. Priscilla married John Cooper in 1634. John Cooper's sisters, Ann and Lydia Cooper, married Ephraim and Nathaniel Morton. John and Priscilla moved to Scituate where he was constable in 1639. They later moved to Barnstable where he was a deputy in 1642. John's will is dated in 1676.

Priscilla Dillen and Alexander Carpenter had the following children:

- i. Juliana Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1583 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died on Feb 19, 1665. She married George Morton in Jul 1612 in Leiden, Holland. He was born in England. He died in 1624 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.

Notes for Manasseh Kempton:

Manasseh Kempton immigrated either on the *Anne* or the *Little James* in 1623 from England. Manasseh (also written Manasses) was the son of George Kempton, whose other children included Ephraim, William, Annis, and probably Francis. Manasseh went to Colchester, Essex where he may have become involved with a Separatist congregation. From there, he joined

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Henry Jacob's Separatist congregation in London in 1620.

Manasseh Kempton came over as a single man in 1623. He was a freeman of Plymouth in 1633. He served as a deputy to the Plymouth General Court and on a number of juries and committees. He owned land in several towns besides Plymouth, including Eastham and Dartmouth, much of which he gave to his stepchildren. Manasseh married Julian (Carpenter) Morton, widow of George Morton, before May 1627. She married George Morton in Leiden on July 23, 1612, and had five children. The family came to Plymouth on the Anne in 1623, and George died in June 1624. Manasseh and Julian Kempton had no recorded children.

- ii. Agnes Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1585 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died in 1615 in Leyden, Holland. She married Samuel Fuller in Apr 1613 in Leiden, Holland. He died in Before 1627.

Notes for Agnes Carpenter:

She arrived in 1623 on the Anne, after her husband's 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

Notes for Samuel Fuller:

Dr. Fuller had a first wife, but we do not have a name for her, and we know of no children that gave issue in that first marriage.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- 117 3. iii. Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony. She married Edward Southworth (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. He was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England.
- iv. Mary Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1596 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died on Mar 20, 1688 in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Notes for Mary Carpenter:

After the death of her father, Mary cared for her mother in Leiden. After her mother died, William and Alice (Carpenter) Bradford wrote to Mary in 1645, asking that she move to Plymouth Colony to be with them. She did that, but never married.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source:[www.sail1620.org/  
discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- v. Priscilla Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1597 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. She died on Dec 29, 1689 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married John Cooper in 1634 in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts.

Notes for Priscilla Carpenter:

Priscilla arrived in Plymouth Colony shortly after the 1627 Cattle Division.

Notes for John Cooper:

John and Priscilla moved from Plymouth Colony to Scituate, where he was constable in 1639. They later moved to Barnstable, where he was a deputy in 1642. John's will is dated in 1676.

Source:[www.sail1620.org/  
discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- vi. William Carpenter (son of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) was born in 1599 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died before 1610 in England.

Notes for William Carpenter:

William Carpenter was born the same year as was born Oliver Cromwell (4/25/1599 - 9/3/1658), English soldier and statesman; Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland (1653-8)

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver\\_Cromwell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver_Cromwell)

William died early, but his young age is not known.

- 235 **William Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) was born in 1513 in  
2. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Jan 09, 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) on Oct 19, 1567 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

- 235 **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire  
3. County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

In 1513, the year of William Bradford's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\\_de\\_Balboa](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa)  
[http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\\_leon/de\\_leon1.htm](http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm)

In 1575, William and a Mr. John Hanson were the only subsidiaries in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. This is evidenced by their being the only two entries on the tax rolls cited below in the Genealogies of Mayflower Families, page 327.

Alice Morton and William Bradford had the following children:

- 234 i. William Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about  
4. 1559 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Jul 15, 1591 in

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married Alice Hanson (daughter of John Hanson) on Jun 21, 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Dec 18, 1562 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on May 23, 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

- ii. Robert Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born on Jun 25, 1561 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Apr 22, 1607 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married Alice Waigestafe.
- iii. Elizabeth Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about Jul 1570 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She married James Hill on Jun 25, 1595 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.
- iv. Thomas Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born on Mar 09, 1578 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Oct 01, 1631 in England.

235 **John Hanson**  
4.

John Hanson had the following child:

- 234 i. Alice Hanson (daughter of John Hanson) was born on Dec 18, 1562 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on May 23, 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She married William Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) on Jun 21, 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He was born about 1559 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Jul 15, 1591 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

235 **William O. Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail) was born about 1540 in Delwyne, England. He died in 1590 in England. He married **Abigail** before 1558 in Delwyne, England.

235 **Abigail** was born in 1532. She died in 1590.  
7.

Abigail and William O. Carpenter had the following children:

- i. James Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born before 1558 in England. He died in England.

Notes for James Carpenter:

James was the eldest son and first born child into this marriage. He inherited his father's estate and remained in England all of his life.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- 234 ii. Alexander Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born about 1560 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died in 1612. He married Priscilla Dillen before 1583.

- iii. Richard Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born in 1575 in Amesbury, England. He died in 1625 in England.

Notes for Richard Carpenter:



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Richard never left England, but his son was one of the original settlers of Providence, Rhode Island.

- iv. William Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born in 1576 in England. He died after 1640. He married Abigail.

Notes for William Carpenter:

William Carpenter was born just the year before that Sir Francis Drake of England set out with five ships on December 13, 1576 on a nearly three-year journey that would take him around the world.

Source: [http://library.thinkquest.org/J002678F/sir\\_francis\\_drake.htm](http://library.thinkquest.org/J002678F/sir_francis_drake.htm)

William and his wife, Abigail, their son, William, and his wife, Abigail Searles and their four children arrived in America in 1638 aboard the Bevis sailing ship. William and Abigail (the parents) returned to England on the return trip of the ship.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- 244 8. **Gerald Spencer** (son of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth) was born on May 20, 1576 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He died in May 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England. He married **Alice Whitbread** (daughter of John Whitbred and Eleanor Hill) on Nov 10, 1600 in Upper Gravehurst, Bedfordshire, England.

- 244 9. **Alice Whitbread** (daughter of John Whitbred and Eleanor Hill) was born about 1578 in Upper Gravehurst, Bedfordshire, England. She died about 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England.

Alice Whitbread and Gerald Spencer had the following child:

- 122 4. i. Thomas Spencer (son of Gerald Spencer and Alice Whitbread) was born on Mar 29, 1607 in Stotford, Bedfordshire, England. He died on Sep 11, 1687 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. He married Sarah Bearding on Sep 11, 1645 in Hartford, Hartford County, Connecticut. She was born about 1623 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts. She died on Sep 11, 1685 in Hadley, Hampshire County, Massachusetts.

- 262 4. **Francis King** (son of John King and Ann Daniel) was born about 1589 in Chestershire, England. He married **Dorothy Aston**.

- 262 5. **Dorothy Aston** was born about 1593 in Chestershire, England.

Dorothy Aston and Francis King had the following child:

- 131 2. i. Robert King (son of Francis King and Dorothy Aston) was born about 1625 in England. He died in 1693 in Stafford County, Virginia. He married Hannah Scarborough about 1645 in England. She was born about 1630 in England. She was born about 1630 in England.

- 358 4. **Paul Abney** (son of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam) was born in Leichester, England. He died on Jun 10, 1635 in Leichester, England. He married **Maria "Mary" Brooksby**.

- 358 **Maria "Mary" Brooksby**

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

5.

Notes for Paul Abney:

Paul's pedigree is recorded in "Herald's Visitation of 1634." This generation of Abney's were living during the days of Shakespeare, the iteryary and dramatist of world renown. Surely Paul and Mary were entertained by this famous artist.

Maria "Mary" Brooksby and Paul Abney had the following child:

- 179 i. George Abney (son of Paul Abney and Maria "Mary" Brooksby) was born about 1613 in Leichester, England. He died on May 03, 1661 in Leichester, England. He married Bathusa Sleaton.
- 2.

---

### Generation 13

460 **Thomas Kellogg** (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Florence Hall) was born in 1521 in Debden,  
8. Essex, England. He died on Mar 12, 1568 in Bocking, Essex, England. He married **Florence Byrd**.

460 **Florence Byrd** was born in 1525. She died on Oct 25, 1587.

9.

Notes for Thomas Kellogg:

Thomas Kellogg, my tenth great grandfather, was born during at umultuous time world wide in the church. Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church that year on January 3,1521. Martin Luther was declared an outlaw and his writings were banned by the Edict of Worms because of his religious beliefs on May26, 1521. This was partly in retaliation about his public burning of the papal edict on December 10, 1520, demanding that he recant or face excommunication. Thomas came into this world in the year thatPortuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines onMarch 16, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source:[http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\\_magellan.htm](http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm)  
<http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>

"At the Manorial Court of Debden in 1571, he succeeded his mother in possession of the tenement and land called Mondes as appears in the Manorial Court record as follows:

Whereas Florence Kellogge, widow, late wife of Nicholas Kellogge, deceased, held for term of her life, a customary tenement with a house thereon and 10 acres of customary land formerly called Webbs and now called Mondes with a pightel planted with osiers etc., reversion there of after her death to Thomas Kellogge and his heirs as appears by the rool of 5 Edward VI [A.D. 1551]. Now comes the said Thomas and prays to be admitted in reversion and he is so admitted.?

"In Court on 12 May 1568, Thomas surrendered to William Kellogg twoacres of Wymonds. Thomas' wife remains unidentified."

Source:<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

Florence Byrd and Thomas Kellogg had the following child:

- 230 i. Phillippe Kellogg (son of Thomas Kellogg and Florence Byrd) was born on  
4. Sep 15, 1560 in Bocking, Essex, England. He died on Oct 24, 1583 in Debden, Essex, England. He married Annie Annis Minot on Oct 02, 1579 in Brocking, Essex, England.She was born in 1561 in Brocking, Essex, England. She died in Great Leighs, Essex, England.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

465 **Nicholas Hopkins** (son of Stephen Hopkins) was born in 1548 in Norfolk, England. He died  
6. in 1581 in London, Middlesex County, England. He married **Mary Poole**.

465 **Mary Poole** was born in 1552 in Norfolk, England. She died in 1581 in London, Middlesex  
7. County, England.

Mary Poole and Nicholas Hopkins had the following child:

232 i. Stephen Hopkins (son of Nicholas Hopkins and Mary Poole) was born on Oct  
8. 29, 1581 in Wortley, Wotton Underedge, Gloucestershire, England. He died  
in 1644 in Plymouth, Plymouth County, Massachusetts. He married  
Elizabeth.

468 **William Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) was born in 1513 in  
8. Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Jan 09, 1596 in Austerfield,  
Yorkshire County, England. He married **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) on Oct 19,  
1567 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

468 **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire  
9. County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

Notes for William Bradford:

In 1513, the year of William Bradford's birth, Spanish explorer VascoNunez de Balboa  
crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean.  
Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\\_N%C3%BA%3%B1ez\\_de\\_Balboa](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%3%B1ez_de_Balboa)  
[http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\\_leon/de\\_leon1.htm](http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm)

In 1575, William and a Mr. John Hanson were the only subsidiaries in Austerfield, Yorkshire  
County, England. This is evidenced by their being the only two entries on the tax rolls cited  
below in the Genealogies of Mayflower Families, page 327.

Alice Morton and William Bradford had the following children:

234 i. William Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born about  
4. 1559 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Jul 15, 1591 in  
Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married Alice Hanson (daughter of  
John Hanson) on Jun 21, 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County,  
England. She was born on Dec 18, 1562 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County,  
England. She died on May 23, 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County,  
England.

ii. Robert Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born on Jun  
25, 1561 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Apr 22,  
1607 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married Alice Waigestafe.

iii. Elizabeth Bradford (daughter of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born  
about Jul 1570 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She married  
James Hill on Jun 25, 1595 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

iv. Thomas Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) was born on Mar  
09, 1578 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Oct 01, 1631  
in England.

469 **John Hanson**  
0.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

John Hanson had the following child:

- 234 i. Alice Hanson (daughter of John Hanson) was born on Dec 18, 1562 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She died on May 23, 1597 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She married William Bradford (son of William Bradford and Alice Morton) on Jun 21, 1584 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He was born about 1559 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died on Jul 15, 1591 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

- 469 2. **William O. Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail) was born about 1540 in Delwyne, England. He died in 1590 in England. He married **Abigail** before 1558 in Delwyne, England.

- 469 3. **Abigail** was born in 1532. She died in 1590.

Abigail and William O. Carpenter had the following children:

- i. James Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born before 1558 in England. He died in England.

Notes for James Carpenter:

James was the eldest son and first born child into this marriage. He inherited his father's estate and remained in England all of his life.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

- 234 6. ii. Alexander Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born about 1560 in Wrington, Somersetshire, England. He died in 1612. He married Priscilla Dillen before 1583.
- iii. Richard Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born in 1575 in Amesbury, England. He died in 1625 in England.

Notes for Richard Carpenter:

Richard never left England, but his son was one of the original settlers of Providence, Rhode Island.

- iv. William Carpenter (son of William O. Carpenter and Abigail) was born in 1576 in England. He died after 1640. He married Abigail.

Notes for William Carpenter:

William Carpenter was born just the year before that Sir Francis Drake of England set out with five ships on December 13, 1576 on a nearly three-year journey that would take him around the world.

Source: [http://library.thinkquest.org/J002678F/sir\\_francis\\_drake.htm](http://library.thinkquest.org/J002678F/sir_francis_drake.htm)

William and his wife, Abigail, their son, William, and his wife, Abigail Searles and their four children arrived in America in 1638 aboard the Bevis sailing ship. William and Abigail (the parents) returned to England on the return trip of the ship.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/](http://www.sail1620.org/)

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

discover\_biography\_the\_carpenter\_sisters\_of\_leiden.shtml

470 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1487 in Weillingley, Tickhill,  
4. Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1553 in England. He married **Elizabeth Braddourth**.

470 **Elizabeth Braddourth** was born about 1493. She died on Oct 21, 1556 in Tickhill, Yorkshire  
5. County, England.

Notes for Robert Bradford:

Robert Bradford is the earliest Bradford for whom we have recorded a Bradford presence. Robert is an Englishman who is the greatgrandfather of William Bradford, the one who was a leader among the Mayflower Pilgrims and Governor of the New Plymouth settlement for 33 of the first 35 years of their presence in this New World beginnings.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and some 200 years prior to when Robert Bradford lived. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Notes for Elizabeth Braddourth:

This wife of Robert Bradford was born, it is thought, in the year Christopher Columbus returned to Spain, concluding his first voyage to the Western Hemisphere.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher\\_Columbus#First\\_voyage](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Columbus#First_voyage)

Elizabeth Braddourth and Robert Bradford had the following child:

468 i. **William Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) was born  
8. in 1513 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Jan 09, 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married Alice Morton (daughter of William Fox) on Oct 19, 1567 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

470 **William Fox** was born about 1512 in Harworth, Nottinghamshire, England.  
6.

William Fox had the following child:

468 i. **Alice Morton** (daughter of William Fox) was born about 1536 in Austerfield,  
9. Blyth, Yorkshire County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She married William Bradford (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) on Oct 19, 1567 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He was born in 1513 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Jan 09, 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

471 **John Carpenter** (son of James Carpenter and James Women) was born about 1494 in  
2. England. He died about 1540. He married **Elizabeth Abigail**.

471 **Elizabeth Abigail**  
3.

Notes for John Carpenter:

John Carpenter was born, we think, in 1494, just in the year following the November 10, 1493 birthday of Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation, was born in Eisleben,

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Germany.

Source: <http://www.touchet1611.org/Philadelphia.html>

Elizabeth Abigail and John Carpenter had the following children:

- i. Thomas Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- ii. John Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- iii. Ambrose Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- iv. Christopher Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- v. Agnes Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- vi. Alice Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- vii. Elizabeth Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- 469 2. viii. William O. Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail) was born about 1540 in Delwyne, England. He died in 1590 in England. He married Abigail before 1558 in Delwyne, England. She was born in 1532. She died in 1590.

489 6. **Michael Spencer** (son of John Spencer and Anne) was born on May 27, 1531 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He died on Nov 18, 1599 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He married **Elizabeth**.

489 7. **Elizabeth** was born about 1540. She died before Nov 18, 1599.

Elizabeth and Michael Spencer had the following child:

- 244 8. i. Gerald Spencer (son of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth) was born on May 20, 1576 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He died in May 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England. He married Joan Hills. She was born about 1607 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England. She died on Aug 12, 1649 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England.

489 8. **John Whitbred** was born about 1541. He died on Nov 28, 1598. He married **Eleanor Hill**.

489 9. **Eleanor Hill** was born about 1550. She died on Nov 20, 1628.

Eleanor Hill and John Whitbred had the following child:

- 244 9. i. Alice Whitbread (daughter of John Whitbred and Eleanor Hill) was born about 1578 in Upper Gravehurst, Bedfordshire, England. She died about 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England. She married Gerald Spencer (son of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth) on Nov 10, 1600 in Upper Gravehurst, Bedfordshire, England. He was born on May 20, 1576 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He died in May 1646 in Stotfold, Bedfordshire, England.

524 8. **John King** (son of William King and Blanche Mainwaring) was born about 1570 in Chestershire, England. He died in 1669. He married **Ann Daniel** before 1589 in

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Chestershire, England.

524 **Ann Daniel** was born about 1574 in England.  
9.

Ann Daniel and John King had the following children:

i. Michael King (son of John King and Ann Daniel).

262 ii. Francis King (son of John King and Ann Daniel) was born about 1589 in  
4. Chestershire, England. He married Elizabeth Brooke.

716 **Edmund Abney** (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley) was born in 1528 in Oadby,  
8. England. He died in 1604 in Leichester, England. He married **Catherine Ludlam** (daughter  
of William Ludlam) in 1587 in Leicester, England.

716 **Catherine Ludlam**  
9.

Notes for Edmund Abney:

Edmund settled in Leichester where he was admitted as a freeman in 1594 and Councillor  
in 1599. He served as Lord Mayor of Leichester.

Catherine Ludlam and Edmund Abney had the following children:

358 i. Paul Abney (son of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam) was born in  
4. Leichester, England. He died on Jun 10, 1635 in Leichester, England. He  
married Maria "Mary" Brooksby.

ii. Isabel Abney (daughter of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam) was born  
in Leichester, England. She died in 1605 in Leichester, England.

iii. Catherine Abney (daughter of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam).

Notes for Catherine Abney:

She lived at least as long as 1619.

iv. Maria Abney (daughter of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam). She  
married John Colley.

Notes for John Colley:

John was from Nottingham, England.

v. Dannett Abney (son of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam). He married  
Joan Slater.

Notes for Joan Slater:

Dannett and Joan had no issue.

717 **George Brooksby**  
0.

George Brooksby had the following child:

358 i. Maria "Mary" Brooksby (daughter of George Brooksby). She married Paul  
5. Abney. He was born in Leichester, England. He died on Jun 10, 1635 in

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Leicester, England.

---

### Generation 14

- 921 **Nicholas Kellogg** (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Audley) was born in 1488 in Debden, Essex, England. He died on May 17, 1558 in Debden, Essex, England. He married  
6. **Florence Hall** (daughter of William Hall and "Florence of Debden" Florence) on Oct 04, 1515 in Debden, Essex, England.
- 921 **Florence Hall** (daughter of William Hall and "Florence of Debden" Florence) was born in  
7. 1490 in Debden, Essex, England. She died on Nov 08, 1571 in Debden, Essex, England.

Notes for Nicholas Kellogg:

Nicholas was a contemporary of Martin Luther (1483 - 1546) who was the famous Roman Catholic priest who sparked the Protestant Reformation's beginnings when he nailed his 95 theses on the doors of the church at Wittenberg, Germany on October 31, 1517. The site of this event has been visited by Suzanne and me in 1990. Nicholas, of course, was across the sea over in England.

Gutenberg had just invented the printing press in 1455, so books were a new phenomenon in the day of Nicholas and Martin Luther. England's John Cabot made his discovery of New World lands in 1492. So much was new and ever-changing in the world of that day.

"Where he came from, or if his ancestors had lived for many generations in Essex Co., is not known. He was in Debden, and was a witness to the will of William Hall, his father-in-law, on 4 October 1515. In 1525 he and William Kellogg were taxed in the earliest Subsidy Returns for Debden now found. From that time until his death in 1558, his name appears at various times in the tax rolls. The names of all of his children are not known since he did not mention them in his will, and the earliest entries in the parish register are in the year of his death. The Manorial Court Rolls indicate that he had at least two sons, William and Thomas. From the frequency of the name in the registers of Debden, it would seem to have been the home of several Kellogg families, and the similarity of given names of Kellogg's in neighboring parishes a generation later indicates that they were all descended from the Debden family.

"In the Court of Requests (a court of equity for poor persons), in London, a lawsuit was filed against Nicholas Kellogg, which is interesting from the picture it presents of the customs of the period, and it shows the first recorded Kellogg in a favorable light. In 1546, the 38th year of the reign of King Henry VIII, Thomas Colain, or Coleman, complained that Nicholas Kellogg, Robert Write, and William Gardiner, without either right, or color of title, with force and arms, entered the church house in Debden, which he had occupied for twenty years, and expelled him therefrom, and took certain goods and chattels to the value of 20 pounds, and would not allow him to occupy the said messuage, nor deliver to him the said goods and chattels 'to the utter impoverishment of said complainant forever, unless your Highness moved with pity, make some order herein.' He prayed process of Privy Seal against said Kellogg, Write and Gardiner, as 'your orator is a very poor man, and not of habeylyte to pursue any suit against them, commanding them to appear at your Grace's Why at Westminster, there to make answer to the premises.'

"In their answer, the defendants said that the bill of complaint was most untruly fayned and imagined by the compleynaunt by sinister ayde and amaintenance of certain persons, whereof defendants prayed to have remedy and advantage. Furthermore, the messuage mentioned in the bill was the property of the church and the defendants, as church wardens, did demise and lease on 1 June 38th Henry VIII (1546) for seven years to farm the said messuage to the said Nicholas Kellogg, to hold from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, then following. They denied that they took any of the plaintiff's goods and chattels and said that Nicholas Kellogg, at the time of his entry into the church house,



---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

found many possessions belonging to the complainant, at which time said Kellogg 'in presence of divers of his honest neighbors caused an inventory to be made,' so that the said complainant might take and have them without interruption of said defendants or either of them.

"As a witness that they told the truth, Thomas Nutlake, parson of the parish church, in his deposition, quiantly said:

?Forasmuche as it is a dede of charite to testifye the treuth in matters of variances whereby all dowghts and Ambyguytes the reyther may be removed and the right trowth more playnlye may apere and beknown, I thomas Nutlake, parson of the parish church of Depden . . .rede a certain copy in wryting of the ordre or decre made in the King's honorable Curt of his Whitall the last Trinite term in his secundayere of his most gracious reigne which was upon a Sundaye immediately after hye masse whereas I dyd calle Wylyyam Gardyner and NycholasKellogge to here the said wryting redde . . . and the said party sansweryd thay would delyver the sayd goods and the twysdaye next after they desired me to go with them and to meet said Coleman and to deliver said goods, and that day said Coleman did not come while I was there.'

"Nicholas' own testimony completely demolished Coleman's case:

?Xvi die Novembris Anno 2 Edward VI [A.D. 1548], Nicholas Kelhoge of the age of iii/xx [three score] saith upon his oath that he was readyat the comyng of Colman and would have delyvered the goods demanded but he could get no rowme to put theym not withstandyng that here quyred the parson ther to have had a row me to put the goodes but theparson sayd that he was a besy [mischief maker] he shulh have noohouse ther.'

"The descent of property from William Hall to the son and greatgrandson of Nicholas Kellogg may be traced by the wills of William and Alice Kellogg and the rolls of the Manorial Court of Debden."

Source:<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

Florence Hall and Nicholas Kellogg had the following children:

- i. William Kellogg (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Florence Hall) was born on Feb 02, 1516 in Debden, Essex, England. He died in Feb 1578 in England. He married Alice. She died in Oct 1578.

Notes for William Kellogg:

He owned a farm in Saffron Walden called ?The Roose.?

Source:<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~legends/kellogg.html#thomas>

- ii. Mary Kellogg (daughter of Nicholas Kellogg and Florence Hall) was born before 1519. She died in England.
- iii. John Kellogg (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Florence Hall) was born in 1519 in Debden, Essex, England. He died in England.

Notes for John Kellogg:

John Kellogg was born in 1519, the same year as Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I died. He was born two years after Martin Luther posted his 95 theses in 1517 at Wittenberg which stirred Germany and Europe in a matter of months. The year of John's birth was marked with the death of famed artist, Leonardo Da Vinci, who died at age 87.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

John was born the year Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan set out from Sanlúcar de Barrameda Spain with about 270 men on a voyage to find a western passage to the Spice Islands in Indonesia. He led the first successful attempt to sail around the entire Earth. He did not complete his final, westward voyage; he was killed during the Battle of Mactan in the Philippines. He did, however, die farther west than the Spice Islands of Indonesia, which he had visited from the west on earlier voyages, making him one of the first individuals to cross all the meridians of the globe. He became the first person to lead an expedition sailing westward from Europe to Asia and to cross the Pacific Ocean.

So, as one can see, John came into the world when many significant events occurred.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maximilian\\_I,\\_Holy\\_Roman\\_Emperor](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maximilian_I,_Holy_Roman_Emperor)  
<http://www.iclnet.org/pub/resources/text/wittenberg/luther/web/ninetyfive.html>  
<http://www.kausal.com/leonardo/death.html>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\\_Magellan](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand_Magellan)

- 460 iv. Thomas Kellogg (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Florence Hall) was born in  
8. 1521 in Debden, Essex, England. He died on Mar 12, 1568 in Bocking, Essex, England. He married Florence Byrd. She was born in 1525. She died on Oct 25, 1587.

- 931 **Stephen Hopkins** was born about 1518 in Norfolk, England. He died in 1592 in Norfolk,  
2. England.

Stephen Hopkins had the following child:

- 465 i. Nicholas Hopkins (son of Stephen Hopkins) was born in 1548 in Norfolk,  
6. England. He died in 1581 in London, Middlesex County, England. He married Mary Poole. She was born in 1552 in Norfolk, England. She died in 1581 in London, Middlesex County, England.

- 937 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1487 in Weillingley, Tickhill,  
6. Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1553 in England. He married **Elizabeth Braddourth**.

- 937 **Elizabeth Braddourth** was born about 1493. She died on Oct 21, 1556 in Tickhill, Yorkshire  
7. County, England.

Notes for Robert Bradford:

Robert Bradford is the earliest Bradford for whom we have recorded a Bradford presence. Robert is an Englishman who is the great grandfather of William Bradford, the one who was a leader among the Mayflower Pilgrims and Governor of the New Plymouth settlement for 33 of the first 35 years of their presence in this New World beginnings.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and some 200 years prior to when Robert Bradford lived. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Notes for Elizabeth Braddourth:

This wife of Robert Bradford was born, it is thought, in the year Christopher Columbus returned to Spain, concluding his first voyage to the Western Hemisphere.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher\\_Columbus#First\\_voyage](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christopher_Columbus#First_voyage)

Elizabeth Braddourth and Robert Bradford had the following child:

- 468 i. William Bradford (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) was born in 1513 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Jan 09, 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He married Alice Morton (daughter of William Fox) on Oct 19, 1567 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

- 937 **William Fox** was born about 1512 in Harworth, Nottinghamshire, England.  
8.

William Fox had the following child:

- 468 i. Alice Morton (daughter of William Fox) was born about 1536 in Austerfield, Blyth, Yorkshire County, England. She died about 1600 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. She married William Bradford (son of Robert Bradford and Elizabeth Braddourth) on Oct 19, 1567 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He was born in 1513 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England. He died about Jan 09, 1596 in Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England.

- 938 **John Carpenter** (son of James Carpenter and James Women) was born about 1494 in England. He died about 1540. He married **Elizabeth Abigail**.  
4.

- 938 **Elizabeth Abigail**  
5.

Notes for John Carpenter:

John Carpenter was born, we think, in 1494, just in the year following the November 10, 1493 birthday of Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation, was born in Eisleben, Germany.

Source: <http://www.touchet1611.org/Philadelphia.html>

Elizabeth Abigail and John Carpenter had the following children:

- i. Thomas Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
  - ii. John Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
  - iii. Ambrose Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
  - iv. Christopher Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
  - v. Agnes Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
  - vi. Alice Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
  - vii. Elizabeth Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail).
- 469 viii. William O. Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Elizabeth Abigail) was born about 1540 in Delwyne, England. He died in 1590 in England. He married Abigail before 1558 in Delwyne, England. She was born in 1532. She died in 1590.  
2.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

940 **Peter Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford) was born about 1460 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire  
8. County, England. He died in 1542 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He  
married an unknown spouse in 1481 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

Peter Bradford had the following child:

937 i. Robert Bradford (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1487 in Weillingley,  
6. Tickhill, Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1553 in England. He married  
Elizabeth Braddourth. She was born about 1493. She died on Oct 21, 1556  
in Tickhill, Yorkshire County, England.

942 **James Carpenter** (son of William Carpenter) was born about 1470. He died in 1503. He  
4. married **James Women**.

942 **James Women** was born about 1470.  
5.

James Women and James Carpenter had the following children:

i. Peter Carpenter (son of James Carpenter and James Women).

938 ii. John Carpenter (son of James Carpenter and James Women) was born about  
4. 1494 in England. He died about 1540. He married Elizabeth Abigail.

979 **John Spencer** (son of John Spencer and "Dale" Christian) was born in 1505 in South Mills,  
2. Bedfordshire, England. He married **Anne**.

979 **Anne** was born about 1509 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. She died before Jun 16,  
3. 1560.

Anne and John Spencer had the following child:

489 i. Michael Spencer (son of John Spencer and Anne) was born on May 27, 1531  
6. in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. He died on Nov 18, 1599 in Edworth,  
Bedfordshire, England. He married Elizabeth. She was born about 1540. She  
died before Nov 18, 1599.

104 **William King** (son of William King and Margaret Ferrers) was born about 1544 in  
96. Chestershire, England. He died about 1609 in At sea. He married **Blanche Mainwaring**.

104 **Blanche Mainwaring** was born about 1548 in Chestershire, England.  
97.

Notes for William King:

We understand that Capatin King died in a shipwreck off the coast of England in the English  
Ship, Diamond.

Source: <http://wc.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=tsmith&id=I59870>

Blanche Mainwaring and William King had the following children:

i. Rallph King (son of William King and Blanche Mainwaring).

ii. Thomas King (son of William King and Blanche Mainwaring).

524 iii. John King (son of William King and Blanche Mainwaring) was born about  
8. 1570 in Chestershire, England. He died in 1669. He married Ann Daniel  
before 1589 in Chestershire, England. She was born about 1574 in England.

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

She was born about 1574 in England.

143 **George Abney** (son of John Abney and "Maria Margaret" Margaret) was born in 1480. He  
36. died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England. He married **Ellene Wolsley**.

143 **Ellene Wolsley** She died on Dec 03, 1571 in Willesley, England.  
37.

Notes for George Abney:

George was known as George of Willesley Hall, which was in DerbyCounty.

George and Elene are buried together in Willesley Chapel under analabaster slab.

Ellene Wolsley and George Abney had the following children:

i. James Abney (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley).

ii. Robert Abney (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley).

716 iii. Edmund Abney (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley) was born in 1528  
8. in Oadby, England. He died in 1604 in Leichester, England. He married  
Catherine Ludlam (daughter of William Ludlam) in 1587 in Leicester, England.

143 **William Ludlam** was born in 1528 in Oadby, England. He died in 1602.  
38.

William Ludlam had the following children:

716 i. Catherine Ludlam (daughter of William Ludlam). She married Edmund Abney  
9. (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley) in 1587 in Leicester, England. He  
was born in 1528 in Oadby, England. He died in 1604 in Leichester,  
England.

ii. William Ludlam (son of William Ludlam) was born in 1568. He died in 1628 in  
Leichester, England.

---

### Generation 15

184 **Nicholas Kellogg** was born on Oct 18, 1458 in Debden, Essex, England. He died in  
32. England. He married **Audley** in 1486 in Debden, Essex, England.

184 **Audley** was born in 1465 in Somerset, England. She died on Sep 01, 1524 in Great  
33. Barton, Suffolk, England.

Notes for Nicholas Kellogg:

Englishman Nicholas Kellogg is the earliest ancestor in the Kellogg family line that I have been privileged to research. He is my 12th great grandfather. The family who descended from him are filled with citizenry that would make most all of us proud to be Americans. As you will see, the Kellogg family contributed greatly to the worth, value and success of the American dream and its contribution to freedom and our ability freely to worship God.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and some 100 years prior to when Nicholas Kellogg lived. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary discourse!

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Audley and Nicholas Kellogg had the following child:

- 921 i. Nicholas Kellogg (son of Nicholas Kellogg and Audley) was born in 1488 in  
6. Debden, Essex, England. He died on May 17, 1558 in Debden, Essex,  
England. He married Florence Hall (daughter of William Hall and "Florence of  
Debden" Florence) on Oct 04, 1515 in Debden, Essex, England. She was  
born in 1490 in Debden, Essex, England. She died on Nov 08, 1571 in  
Debden, Essex, England.

- 184 **William Hall** was born in 1464 in Debden, Essex, England. He married "**Florence of**  
34. **Debden" Florence** between 1489-1574 in Debden, Essex, England.

- 184 "**Florence of Debden" Florence** was born in 1468 in Debden, Essex, England.  
35.

"Florence of Debden" Florence and William Hall had the following child:

- 921 i. Florence Hall (daughter of William Hall and "Florence of Debden" Florence)  
7. was born in 1490 in Debden, Essex, England. She died on Nov 08, 1571 in  
Debden, Essex, England. She married Nicholas Kellogg (son of Nicholas  
Kellogg and Audley) on Oct 04, 1515 in Debden, Essex, England. He was  
born in 1488 in Debden, Essex, England. He died on May 17, 1558 in  
Debden, Essex, England.

- 187 **Peter Bradford** (son of Robert Bradford) was born about 1460 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire  
52. County, England. He died in 1542 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He  
married an unknown spouse in 1481 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

Peter Bradford had the following child:

- 937 i. Robert Bradford (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1487 in Weillingley,  
6. Tickhill, Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1553 in England. He married  
Elizabeth Braddourth. She was born about 1493. She died on Oct 21, 1556  
in Tickhill, Yorkshire County, England.

- 187 **James Carpenter** (son of William Carpenter) was born about 1470. He died in 1503. He  
68. married **James Women**.

- 187 **James Women** was born about 1470.  
69.

James Women and James Carpenter had the following children:

- i. Peter Carpenter (son of James Carpenter and James Women).  
938 ii. John Carpenter (son of James Carpenter and James Women) was born about  
4. 1494 in England. He died about 1540. He married Elizabeth Abigail.

- 188 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1435 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire  
16. County, England. He died in 1523 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

Robert Bradford had the following child:

- 187 i. Peter Bradford (son of Robert Bradford) was born about 1460 in Bentley,  
52. Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1542 in Bentley, Arksey,  
Yorkshire County, England. He married an unknown spouse in 1481 in  
Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

- 188 **William Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter) was born about 1440 in Homme, Herefordshire,

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

48. England. He died in 1520 in England.

William Carpenter had the following children:

i. John Carpenter (son of William Carpenter).

ii. William Carpenter (son of William Carpenter).

187 84. iii. James Carpenter (son of William Carpenter) was born about 1470. He died in 1503. He married James Women. She was born about 1470. She was born about 1470.

195 **John Spencer** (son of Robert Spencer) was born about 1482 in South Myles, Bedfordshire, 84. England. He died on Feb 05, 1532 in South Myles, Bedfordshire, England. He married **"Dale" Christian**.

195 **"Dale" Christian** was born in 1474 in Cope, Bedfordshire, England. She died about 1538 85. in Rarvenham, England.

Notes for John Spencer:

John Spencer was born about 1482 at Bryteville Manor of Great Barford, Bedfordshire, England. He was of considerable wealth and properties. A Gentleman of South Myles, Bedfordshire, England, he died January 16 1532. His will probated 05 Feb. 1532.

His will lists properties in Honyden, Eton Barford, Great Barford, Southmylles and Harrold all in Bedfordshire.

His first wife was Anne Arnolds. John Spencer married a second time to Christian, maiden name unknown.

John Spencer's probated will states his father as Robert Spencer. His will names 3 children and 1 sister and 2 other Spencer relations.

"Dale" Christian and John Spencer had the following child:

979 i. John Spencer (son of John Spencer and "Dale" Christian) was born in 1505 2. in South Mills, Bedfordshire, England. He married Anne. She was born about 1509 in Edworth, Bedfordshire, England. She died before Jun 16, 1560.

209 **William King** He married **Margaret Ferrers**. 92.

209 **Margaret Ferrers** 93.

Margaret Ferrers and William King had the following child:

104 i. William King (son of William King and Margaret Ferrers) was born about 1544 96. in Chestershire, England. He died about 1609 in At sea. He married Blanche Mainwaring. She was born about 1548 in Chestershire, England. She was born about 1548 in Chestershire, England.

286 **John Abney** He died on Dec 01, 1505. He married **"Maria Margaret" Margaret**. 72.

286 **"Maria Margaret" Margaret** 73.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

"Maria Margaret" Margaret and John Abney had the following child:

- 143 i. George Abney (son of John Abney and "Maria Margaret" Margaret) was born  
36. in 1480. He died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England. He married Mary.  
She died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England.

---

### Generation 16

- 375 **Robert Bradford** (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1435 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire  
04. County, England. He died in 1523 in Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

Robert Bradford had the following child:

- 187 i. Peter Bradford (son of Robert Bradford) was born about 1460 in Bentley,  
52. Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1542 in Bentley, Arksey,  
Yorkshire County, England. He married an unknown spouse in 1481 in  
Bentley, Arksey, Yorkshire County, England.

- 375 **William Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter) was born about 1440 in Homme, Herefordshire,  
36. England. He died in 1520 in England.

William Carpenter had the following children:

- i. John Carpenter (son of William Carpenter).
- ii. William Carpenter (son of William Carpenter).
- 187 iii. James Carpenter (son of William Carpenter) was born about 1470. He died in  
68. 1503. He married James Women. She was born about 1470. She was born  
about 1470.

- 376 **Peter Bradford** was born in England. He died in England.  
32.

Peter Bradford had the following child:

- 375 i. Robert Bradford (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1435 in Bentley,  
04. Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1523 in Bentley, Arksey,  
Yorkshire County, England.

- 376 **John Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Catherine) was born about 1405 in England.  
96. He died between 1476-1480 in Homme, Hertfordshire, England.

John Carpenter had the following child:

- 375 i. William Carpenter (son of John Carpenter) was born about 1440 in Homme,  
36. Herefordshire, England. He died in 1520 in England.

- 391 **Robert Spencer** (son of Robert Spencer) was born in 1460.  
68.

Robert Spencer had the following child:

- 195 i. John Spencer (son of Robert Spencer) was born about 1482 in South Myles,  
84. Bedforeshire, England. He died on Feb 05, 1532 in South Myles,  
Bedforeshire, England. He married Etheiredea Baker.

- 419 **Thomas King** He married **Johanna Beauchamp**.  
84.

- 419 **Johanna Beauchamp**



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

85.

Johanna Beauchamp and Thomas King had the following child:

209 i. William King (son of Thomas King and Johanna Beauchamp). He married  
92. Margaret Ferrers.

573 **William Abney**

44.

William Abney had the following child:

286 i. John Abney (son of William Abney). He died on Dec 01, 1505. He married  
72. "Maria Margaret" Margaret.

---

### Generation 17

750 **Peter Bradford** was born in England. He died in England.  
08.

Peter Bradford had the following child:

375 i. Robert Bradford (son of Peter Bradford) was born about 1435 in Bentley,  
04. Arksey, Yorkshire County, England. He died in 1523 in Bentley, Arksey,  
Yorkshire County, England.

750 **John Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Catherine) was born about 1405 in England.  
72. He died between 1476-1480 in Homme, Hertfordshire, England.

John Carpenter had the following child:

375 i. William Carpenter (son of John Carpenter) was born about 1440 in Homme,  
36. Herefordshire, England. He died in 1520 in England.

753 **John Carpenter** (son of Richard Carpenter and Christina) was born about 1370 in England.  
92. He died in 1441 in England. He married **Catherine**.

753 **Catherine**

93.

Catherine and John Carpenter had the following children:

i. Margery Carpenter (daughter of John Carpenter and Catherine).

750 ii. John Carpenter (son of John Carpenter and Catherine) was born about 1405  
72. in England. He died between 1476-1480 in Homme, Hertfordshire, England.

783 **Robert Spencer** was born in 1455.  
36.

Robert Spencer had the following child:

391 i. Robert Spencer (son of Robert Spencer) was born in 1460.  
68.

839 **John King**

68.

John King had the following child:

419 i. Thomas King (son of John King). He married Johanna Beauchamp.  
84.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

114 **John Abney** He married **De Ingwardby** (daughter of William de Ingwardby) about 1419.  
688.

114 **De Ingwardby**  
689.

de Ingwardby and John Abney had the following child:

573 i. **William Abney** (son of John Abney and de Ingwardby).  
44.

---

### Generation 18

150 **John Carpenter** (son of Richard Carpenter and Christina) was born about 1370 in England.  
144. He died in 1441 in England. He married **Catherine**.

150 **Catherine**  
145.

Catherine and John Carpenter had the following children:

i. **Margery Carpenter** (daughter of John Carpenter and Catherine).

750 ii. **John Carpenter** (son of John Carpenter and Catherine) was born about 1405  
72. in England. He died between 1476-1480 in Homme, Hertfordshire, England.

150 **Richard Carpenter** (son of Jean "John" Le Carpenter and Jean Carpentiers Woman) was  
784. born in 1335 in England. He died about 1395 in England. He married **Christina**.

150 **Christina** was born in 1337. She died in England.  
785.

Christina and Richard Carpenter had the following child:

150 i. **John Carpenter** (son of Richard Carpenter and Christina) was born about  
144. 1370 in England. He died in 1441 in England. He married Catherine.

167 **Ralph King**  
936.

Ralph King had the following child:

839 i. **John King** (son of Ralph King).  
68.

229 **William Abney**  
376.

William Abney had the following child:

114 i. **John Abney** (son of William Abney). He married de Ingwardby (daughter of  
688. William de Ingwardby) about 1419.

229 **William de Ingwardby**  
378.

William de Ingwardby had the following child:

114 i. **de Ingwardby** (daughter of William de Ingwardby). She married John Abney  
689. (son of William Abney) about 1419.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

### Generation 19

300 **Richard Carpenter** (son of Jean "John" Le Carpenter and Jean Carpentiers Woman) was  
288. born in 1335 in England. He died about 1395 in England. He married **Christina**.

300 **Christina** was born in 1337. She died in England.  
289.

Christina and Richard Carpenter had the following child:

150 i. **John Carpenter** (son of Richard Carpenter and Christina) was born about  
144. 1370 in England. He died in 1441 in England. He married Catherine.

301 **Jean "John" Le Carpenter** (son of Maurice Carpentier and Margaret) was born between  
568. 1303-1305 in de Grand Pont, Du Nord, France. He died after 1345 in Dilwyne,  
Herefordshire, England. He married **Jean Carpentiers Woman**.

301 **Jean Carpentiers Woman** was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire,  
569. England.

Jean Carpentiers Woman and Jean "John" Le Carpenter had the following child:

300 i. **Richard Carpenter** (son of Jean "John" Le Carpenter and Jean Carpentiers  
288. Woman) was born in 1335 in England. He died about 1395 in England. He  
married Christina. She was born in 1337. She died in England.

335 **John King** He married **Agnes Mortimer** in Queen's Chapel, Reading, Berkshire, England.  
872.

335 **Agnes Mortimer** was born in 1372.  
873.

Notes for John King:

Englishman John King is my 15th great grandfather. The trail thisKing line follows to me  
goes through the Simons family, through mypaternal grandmother Sharpe.

Agnes Mortimer and John King had the following child:

167 i. **Ralph King** (son of John King and Agnes Mortimer).  
936.

458 **John de Abney**  
752.

John de Abney had the following child:

229 i. **William Abney** (son of John de Abney).  
376.

---

### Generation 20

600 **Jean "John" Le Carpenter** (son of Maurice Carpentier and Margaret) was born between  
576. 1303-1305 in de Grand Pont, Du Nord, France. He died after 1345 in Dilwyne,  
Herefordshire, England. He married **Jean Carpentiers Woman**.

600 **Jean Carpentiers Woman** was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire,  
577. England.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Jean Carpentiers Woman and Jean "John" Le Carpenter had the following child:

300 i. Richard Carpenter (son of Jean "John" Le Carpenter and Jean Carpentiers  
288. Woman) was born in 1335 in England. He died about 1395 in England. He  
married Christina. She was born in 1337. She died in England.

603 **Maurice Carpentier** (son of Jean LeCarpenter and Jean) was born in 1240 in Ypres, West  
136. Vlaanderen, Belgium. He died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. He married **Margaret**.

603 **Margaret**  
137.

Notes for Maurice Carpentier:

Maurice is my 17th great grandfather. Estimates of his birth in Belgium are about 1240. We're told he died in Gloucestershire, England in 1337. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

Margaret and Maurice Carpentier had the following child:

600 i. Jean "John" Le Carpenter (son of Maurice Carpentier and Margaret) was born  
576. between 1303-1305 in de Grand Pont, Du Nord, France. He died after 1345  
in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England. He married Jean Carpentiers Woman.  
She was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England. She  
was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England.

917 **William Abney**  
504.

William Abney had the following child:

458 i. John de Abney (son of William Abney).  
752.

---

### Generation 21

120 **Maurice Carpentier** (son of Jean LeCarpenter and Jean) was born in 1240 in Ypres, West  
115 Vlaanderen, Belgium. He died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. He married **Margaret**.  
2.

120 **Margaret**  
115

3. Notes for Maurice Carpentier:

Maurice is my 17th great grandfather. Estimates of his birth in Belgium are about 1240. We're told he died in Gloucestershire, England in 1337. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

Margaret and Maurice Carpentier had the following child:

600 i. Jean "John" Le Carpenter (son of Maurice Carpentier and Margaret) was born  
576. between 1303-1305 in de Grand Pont, Du Nord, France. He died after 1345  
in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England. He married Jean Carpentiers Woman.  
She was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England. She  
was born between 1305-1313 in Dilwyne, Herefordshire, England.

120 **Jean LeCarpenter** was born about 1220. He married **Jean**.  
627  
2.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

120 **Jean** was born in Belgium. She died in 1250.

627

3. Notes for Jean LeCarpenter:

Jean LeCarpenter is my 18th great grandfather, heading up some 23 generations for which my files have records. Beginning with his son, apparently the surname became simply Carpenter.

Many of these descendants read like a whose who list later in American history, including Presidents of the United States.

Unfortunately, we have no narratives about Jean's life. Having indication that his son, Maurice, as born about 1240, we're estimating Jean's birth at about 1220.

His country is assumed to be Belgium, because we have indication that his son, Maurice, was born in 1240 in Belgium, but Maurice died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

Jean and Jean LeCarpenter had the following child:

- 120 i. Maurice Carpentier (son of Jean LeCarpenter and Jean) was born in 1240 in
- 115 Ypres, West Vlaanderen, Belgium. He died in 1337 in Gloucestershire,
- 2. England. He married Margaret.

183 **William Abney**

500

8.

William Abney had the following children:

- 917 i. William Abney (son of William Abney).
- 504.

- ii. Robert Abney (son of William Abney).

Notes for Robert Abney:

Robert is attested in the Charter of Elias fil Helie de Thornhill to Auward fil Longnore in 2 Edward III (1329).

---

### Generation 22

240 **Jean LeCarpenter** was born about 1220. He married **Jean**.

230

4.

240 **Jean** was born in Belgium. She died in 1250.

230

5. Notes for Jean LeCarpenter:

Jean LeCarpenter is my 18th great grandfather, heading up some 23 generations for which my files have records. Beginning with his son, apparently the surname became simply Carpenter.

Many of these descendants read like a whose who list later in American history, including Presidents of the United States.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Unfortunately, we have no narratives about Jean's life. Having indication that his son, Maurice, as born about 1240, we're estimating Jean's birth at about 1220.

His country is assumed to be Belgium, because we have indication that his son, Maurice, was born in 1240 in Belgium, but Maurice died in 1337 in Gloucestershire, England. We question those dates, as it seems unusual for a person to live to the age of 97 in those days.

Jean and Jean LeCarpenter had the following child:

- 120 i. Maurice Carpentier (son of Jean LeCarpenter and Jean) was born in 1240 in
- 115 Ypres, West Vlaanderen, Belgium. He died in 1337 in Gloucestershire,
- 2. England. He married Margaret.

367 **William Albini of Abney**  
001  
6.

William Albini of Abney had the following child:

- 183 i. William Abney (son of William Albini of Abney).
- 500
- 8.

---

### Generation 23

734 **Robert Albini** (son of William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney and Agnes de Meysam) was born  
003 in 1216. He died in 1286. He married **Eustacia de Fancourt** (daughter of Gerald de  
2. Fancourt) in 1238.

734 **Eustacia de Fancourt**  
003  
3. Notes for Robert Albini:

Robert was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell.

Eustacia de Fancourt and Robert Albini had the following child:

- 367 i. William Albini of Abney (son of Robert Albini and Eustacia de Fancourt).
- 001
- 6.

---

### Generation 24

146 **William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney** He married **Agnes de Meysam**.  
800  
64.

146 **Agnes de Meysam**  
800  
65. Notes for William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney:

William was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell. He joined with JohnFitzherbert for 4 carcauts on land in Norbury and Rossington in 4 John(1203). He was granted a culture of land by John Fitzherbert in 34henry III (1350).

Agnes de Meysam and William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney had the following child:

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- 734 i. Robert Albini (son of William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney and Agnes de  
003 Meysam) was born in 1216. He died in 1286. He married Eustacia de  
2. Fancourt (daughter of Gerald de Fancourt) in 1238.

146 **Gerald de Fancourt**  
800  
66.

Gerald de Fancourt had the following child:

- 734 i. Eustacia de Fancourt (daughter of Gerald de Fancourt). She married Robert  
003 Albini (son of William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney and Agnes de Meysam) in  
3. 1238. He was born in 1216. He died in 1286.

---

### Generation 25

293 **Robert Albini** He died in 1205.  
601  
28.

Robert Albini had the following child:

- 146 i. William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney (son of Robert Albini). He married Agnes  
800 de Meysam.  
64.

---

### Generation 26

587 **William Albini** He married **Cecelia Bigod**.  
202  
56.

587 **Cecelia Bigod**  
202  
57. Notes for William Albini:

William was called "primus" in the Belvoir Charters. He held le Meschin and half of Stockhorn. He acquired South Perthton in Somersetshire by marriage.

Notes for Cecelia Bigod:

Cecelia was heiress of Belvoir. She held Roger le Courcel's Manor of South Perthton as the gift of King Henry I.

Cecelia Bigod and William Albini had the following children:

- 293 i. Robert Albini (son of William Albini and Cecelia Bigod). He died in 1205.  
601  
28.

- ii. William Albini (son of William Albini and Cecelia Bigod). He died in 1168 in  
This was 14 Henry II. He married Maud St. Liz.

Notes for William Albini:

He inherited Belvoir from his mother. He forfeited his estates in time of Stephen, who granted them to Ranulph, Earl of Chester. He was said to be an ancestor of Barons Ros and Lady Abney-Hastings, Countess of London, who held Willesley.

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

- iii. Ralph Albini (son of William Albini and Cecelia Bigod). He died in 1191 in At the siege of Acre on the Third Crusade.. He married Sybil de Valoins.

Notes for Ralph Albini:

Ralph succeeded to South Perthton. He went on the Third Crusade, which is when he died. He was an ancestor of Abney's of South Perthton.

---

### Generation 27

117 **William "Brito" Albini**  
440  
512.

William "Brito" Albini had the following child:

587 i. William Albini (son of William "Brito" Albini). He married Cecelia Bigod.  
202  
56.

---

### Generation 28

234 **William Albini** He married **Adelica**.  
881  
024.

234 **Adelica**  
881  
025.

Notes for William Albini:

He settled at Dol in Brittany. He was pincerna of King William I. He married first the Sister of Grimold de Flesis. He is the sixth cousin to King William. Another place indicates his role with King William was to be his Le Botellier or his butler.

Adelica and William Albini had the following child:

117 i. William "Brito" Albini (son of William Albini and Adelica).  
440  
512.

---

### Generation 29

469 **Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur** He married **Adela**.  
762  
048.

469 **Adela**  
762  
049.

Notes for Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur:

Neil succeeded to his father's estates in 1040 as Viscount of the Cotentin. He revolted with other barons against Duke William of Normandy in 1047. He was banished by the Duke and settled at d'Aubigny in Brittany. Later, he was pardoned and the estates were restored.

Adela and Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur had the following children:

234 i. William Albini (son of Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur and Adela). He married  
881 Flesis.



## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

024.

- ii. Neil de St. Sauveur (son of Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur and Adela). He died in 1074.

Notes for Neil de St. Sauveur:

Viscount of the Cotentin

---

### Generation 30

939 **Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur** He married **Helena**.  
524  
096.

939 **Helena**  
524  
097.

Helena and Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur had the following children:

469 i. Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur (son of Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur and Helena).  
762 He married Adela.  
048.

- ii. Albreda (son of Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur and Helena). He married Maugher St. Saueur.
- 

### Generation 31

187 **Roger de St. Sauveur** (son of "Nigel" Neil) was born about 945 AD in Saint-Sauveur, Ouilly-  
904 le-Vicomte, Basse-Normandie, France. He died in 1014 in St Sauveur, Manche, Basse-  
819 Normandie, France.  
2.

Roger de St. Sauveur had the following children:

939 i. Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur (son of Roger de St. Sauveur). He married  
524 Helena.  
096.

- ii. Hamon aux "le Hardie Dents" Dents (son of Roger de St. Sauveur).

Notes for Hamon aux "le Hardie Dents" Dents:

Hamon and Neil were twins. He was Lord of Crueli, Dapifer of DukeRobert of Normandy. He married his God child.

---

### Generation 32

#### "Nigel" Neil

"Nigel" Neil had the following child:

187 i. Roger de St. Sauveur (son of "Nigel" Neil) was born about 945 AD in Saint-  
904 Sauveur, Ouilly-le-Vicomte, Basse-Normandie, France. He died in 1014 in St  
819 Sauveur, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France.  
2.

---

# Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

## Generation 33

### Richard de St. Sauveur

Richard de St. Sauveur had the following child:

- i. "Nigel" Neil (son of Richard de St. Sauveur).

---

## Generation 34

**Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinnsson** (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 845 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinnsson had the following children:

- i. Richard de St. Sauveur (son of Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinnsson).
- ii. Hugh De Cavalcamp (son of Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinnsson) was born about 890 AD in Dieppe, Norway.

---

## Generation 35

**Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson** (son of Ivar "Jarl" Haldansson and Eysteinsdatter) was born in 788 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died about 872 AD in Norway. He married **Aseda Rognvaldsdatter**.

1. **Aseda Rognvaldsdatter** (daughter of Rangwald) was born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Notes for Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson:

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. He is Williams's sixth great grandfather and my 32nd great grandfather. Eystein's title is Earl of Hendemarken. He was known as 'the Noisy,' possibly an aka for Eysteino of ORKNEY

Source: <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jamesdow/s052/f280253.htm>

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. He is the 29th great grandfather of President Abraham Lincoln. Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland. They are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status.

Aseda Rognvaldsdatter and Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson had the following children:

- i. Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinnsson (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 830 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died in 890 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland. He married Groa about 850 AD.

Notes for Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinnsson:

Ragnvald I Eysteinnsson was also known as Ragnvald the Might or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands. He became one of King Harald's men

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

in 866. Rangwold gave the king the name of Harfager (FairHair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair." So, he is the earliest of the Kings of Finland that we list at this time.

He represents the descendants of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson who found their way into Royalty, chiefly English Royalty, and later into American history leadership.

Notes for Groa:

"Groa is often mentioned as a concubine. At this time, a concubine was a wife of lesser importance, often the daughter of a slave or servant. In the Orkneyinga Saga Ragnvald is quoted as telling his son, Einar, 'Considering the kind of mother you have; slave born on each side of her family, you're not likely to make much of a ruler. But I agree; the sooner you leave and the later you return, the happier I'll be.'"

Source: [http://www.geocities.com/missourimule\\_2000/kingsoffinland.html](http://www.geocities.com/missourimule_2000/kingsoffinland.html)

- ii. Sigurd I "The Mighty" Ekysteinsson (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 832 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died in 874 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland.

Notes for Sigurd I "The Mighty" Ekysteinsson:

Sigurd was given Orkney and Shetland Islands by his brother, Rangwold. He became Earl over them. He plundered Scotland and subdued Eathesand Sutherland in partnership with Thorestein "the Red" and killed Melbrige Tooth, a Scottish Earl, hung his head on his saddle bow, but the teeth which were sticking out scratched his leg, creating a wound which became inflamed and caused his death.

- iii. Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 845 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.
- iv. Swanhild Ekysteinsdatter (daughter of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 850 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. She married "King of Norway" Harald.

---

### Generation 36

**Ivar "Jarl" Halfdansson** (son of Halfdan Vanha "Haldan the Old" Sveidasson) was born in Oppland, Norway. He married **Eysteinsdatter** in Oppland, Norway.

1. **Eysteinsdatter** was born about 785 AD in Trondeim, Norway.

Notes for Ivar "Jarl" Halfdansson:

Ivar "the Great" was Jarl of the Uplands. He was living around 800, but we do not have birth and death dates on him. He is my thirty-third great grandfather.

Eysteinsdatter and Ivar "Jarl" Halfdansson had the following child:

- i. Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson (son of Ivar "Jarl" Halfdansson and Eysteinsdatter) was born in 788 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died about 872 AD in Norway. He married Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. She was

---

## Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. She was born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

### 2. Rangwald

Rangwald had the following child:

1. i. Aseda Rognvaldsdatter (daughter of Rangwald) was born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. She married Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson. He was born in 788 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died about 872 AD in Norway.

---

### Generation 37

**Halfdan Vanha "Haldan the Old" Sveidasson** (son of Sveidi "Sea King" Svidrasson) was born about 750 AD in Norway.

Halfdan Vanha "Haldan the Old" Sveidasson had the following child:

- i. Ivar "Jarl" Halfdansson (son of Halfdan Vanha "Haldan the Old" Sveidasson) was born in Oppland, Norway. He married Eysteinsdatter in Oppland, Norway. She was born about 785 AD in Trondeim, Norway. She was born about 785 AD in Trondeim, Norway.

---

### Generation 38

**Sveidi "Sea King" Svidrasson** (son of Svidri "Sea King" Heytsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

Sveidi "Sea King" Svidrasson had the following child:

- i. Halfdan Vanha "Haldan the Old" Sveidasson (son of Sveidi "Sea King" Svidrasson) was born about 750 AD in Norway.

---

### Generation 39

**Svidri "Sea King" Heytsson** (son of Heiti Gorsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

Svidri "Sea King" Heytsson had the following child:

- i. Sveidi "Sea King" Svidrasson (son of Svidri "Sea King" Heytsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

---

### Generation 40

**Heiti Gorsson** (son of Gor "Sea King" Thorrasson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

Heiti Gorsson had the following child:

- i. Svidri "Sea King" Heytsson (son of Heiti Gorsson) was born in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway.

---

### Generation 41

**Gor "Sea King" Thorrasson** was born about 600 AD.

Gor "Sea King" Thorrasson had the following child:

- i. Heiti Gorsson (son of Gor "Sea King" Thorrasson) was born in Raumsdal,

# Ancestors of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe

---

Telemark, Norway.

Prepared By:

Preparer: Dwight (D. A.) Albert Sharpe  
Phone: 817-504-6508  
Email: da@dasharpe.com

Address: 805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, TX 76078-3712  
USA